

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MOROBE

STATION: Kabwum

VOLUME No: 4

ACCESSION No: 496.

1969 - 1970

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 39 - 9

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

[Volume 4]

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - W. SANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: KABNUM MOROBE

ACC No: 496.

Volume No: 4 [4] 1969/70 Number of Reports: 15

PERORT No: KABNUM	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATRCLED	MAPS/ PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
1	1 OF 1969/70	W.R. WILKINSON APO	PATL SELEPET AND PATL TIMBE	MAP	21.7.69 - 3.8.69	
2	2 OF 1969/70	D.S. TURNER APO	SELEPET CENSUS, PATL TIMBE	MAP	14.8.69 - 11.9.69	
3	3 OF 1969/70	W.R. WILKINSON APO	KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	13.8.69 - 12.9.69	
4	4 OF 1969/70	W.R. WILKINSON APO	KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	27.8.69 - 12.9.69	
5	5 OF 1969/70	S.G. COTTINGHAM	TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	23.9.69 - 14.10.69	
6	7 OF 1969/70	D.S. TURNER P.O	KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION.		30.10.69 - 12.12.69	
7	8 OF 1969/70	S.G. COTTINGHAM	TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	1.11.69 - 26.11.69	
8	9 OF 1969/70	W.R. WILKINSON APO	TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	18.11.69 - 22.11.69	
9	10 OF 1969/70	D.S. TURNER	PART KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	6.1.70 - 13.2.70	
10	12 OF 1969/70	W.R. WILKINSON APO	TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	27.1.70 - 10.3.70	
11	13 OF 1969/70	D.S. TURNER	PART KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	24.2.70 - 11.4.70	
12	14 OF 1969/70	R.D.W. DRAFFAN APO	PART TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	20.4.70 - 11.5.70	
13	15 OF 1969/70	S.G. COTTINGHAM APO	TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	8.5.70 - 24.6.70	
14	16 OF 1969/70	R.D.W. DRAFFAN APO	TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	21.5.70 - 7.6.70	
15	16 OF 1969/70	D.S. TURNER	KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	30.4.70 - 16.5.70	
	222					

MOROBE DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1969-1970

KABWUM

<u>Report No.</u>	<u>Officer conducting Patrol</u>	<u>Area Patrolled</u>
1-69-70	W.R.Wilkinson, A.P.O.	Part Selepet and Part Timbe Census Division
2-69-70	D.S.Turner, A.P.O.	Selepet C.D., Part Timbe C.D.
3-69-70	W.R.Wilkinson, A.P.O.	Komba Census Division
4-69-70	W.R.Wilkinson, A.P.O.	Komba Census Division
5-69-70	S.G.Cottingham,	Timbe Census Division
7-69-70	D.S.Turner, P.O.	Komba Census Division
8-69-70	S.G.Cottingham	Timbe Census Division
9-69-70	W.R.Wilkinson, A.P.O.	Timbe Census/Division
10-69-70	D.S.Turner	Part Komba Census Division
12-69-70	W.R.Wilkinson, A.P.O.	Timbe Census Division
13-69-70	D.S.Turner	Part Komba Census Division
14-69-70	R.D.W.Draffan, A.P.O.	Part Timbe Census Division
15-69-70	S.G.Cottingham	Timbe Census Division
16-69-70	R.D.W.Draffan, A.P.O.	Timbe Census Division
16-69-70	D.S.Turner	Komba Census Division

BOANA

1-69-70	P.M. Smith	Part Erap C.D.
2-69-70	R.E. Hatherly	Naba C.D.
3-69-70	S.G. Cottingham	Nawai council Erap
3A-69-70	P.M. Smith	Part Erap C.D.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER: KAWUM PATROL NO.1 -69/70
SUB-DISTRICT: KAWUM
DISTRICT: MOROBE
COUNCIL AREA: KAWUM LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL
PATROL CONDUCTED BY: W.E. WILKINSON
DESIGNATION: ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER
AREA PATROLLED: PART SELEPET AND PART TIMRE CENSUS DIVISIONS
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL: NIL
DURATION OF PATROL: (BROKEN)
DATE OUT: 21st JULY, 1969
DATE IN: 3rd AUGUST, 1969
NUMBER OF DAYS: EIGHT DAYS
DATE AND DURATION OF LAST PATROL: 23rd JUNE TO 4th JULY, 1969. 12 DAYS
OBJECTS OF PATROL: (a) ACCOMPANY AND OBSERVE TAX COLLECTION TEAMS
(b) CHECK CASH AGAINST RECEIPTS AND COLLECT CASH FOR BANKING
(c) SUPERVISE MAINTENANCE WORK AND REPORT ON WORK REMAINING IN EXTENSION WORK REMAINING AT YALUMET AIRSTRIP
(d) POLITICAL EDUCATION TALKS TO PEOPLE
(e) ACTION ON ANY MINOR DISPUTES
POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED: 11,087
MAP REFERENCE: FOURMIL HUON, MILLINCH SELEPET RIFER ATTACHED TRACING
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER: NOT INCLUDED

Director of District Administration
PORT Moresby

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund
Amount Paid from P.D.P. Trust Fund

Handwritten signature

popula

MIGRA

M F

67-6-1

19th September, 1969

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE

PATROL NO. KABWUM 1 OF 1969/70.

Your reference 67-2-12 of 22nd May, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. W.R. Wilkinson to Part SELEPET AND PART TIMBE Census Divisions.

Mr. Wilkinson's report is informative and his observations are pertinent.

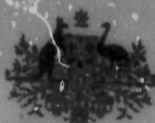
Please keep me informed in regard to the reported malaria in the area.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

Mr. W.R. Wilkinson,
Kabwum Patrol Post,
Morobe District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.6.28

Telephone
Telegrams
Or Reference 67-2-12
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,

Merobe District,
LAE.

22nd August, 1969.



The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

KABUM PATROL NO 1 OF 1968/70

The original and duplicate of a report on a special patrol to part of the Selepet and Timbe Census Divisions in the Kabum Local Government Council area, are attached. Comprehensive comments from the Assistant District Commissioner Kabum, a sketch map of the patrol route and copy of patrol instructions are also enclosed.

Maintenance work on Yalume airstrip is proceeding satisfactorily.

Mr. Wilkinson's comments about Malaria at the Yalume school have been referred to the Regional Medical Officer.

B. Bunting

(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

57-1-2

JA/sil;

District Commissioner,
Department of District Administration,
District Office,
LAE.

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,

Meroba District,
8th August, 1969.

KABWUM PATROL No. 1/69-70.

Attached please find three copies of the above report submitted by Mr. W.R. Wilkinson, Assistant Patrol Officer, together with his claim for camping allowance.

Vide paragraphs 2 and 6 of the special report. This statement by the people that they did not want an increase in the Council tax rate next year is a common one right throughout the area, and has also been stated in previous years. It has been more accentuated this year due, as Mr. Wilkinson states, to the slump in the Coffee Market.


Work on the maintenance of Yalumet airstrip and the extensions there of is progressing slowly. More supervision will be given to this project in the near future, depending on staff availability. Vide paragraphs 4 and 5 of the special report.

The School at Yalumet appears to be functioning satisfactorily. I am rather concerned at the incidents of sickness there however. I have asked the Medical Assistant to investigate the laxness of the P.H.D. Staff at Yalumet. It would I feel be very beneficial to the school if Malaria Control unit could visit Yalumet. Vide paragraphs 7, 8 and 9 of the Special Report.

Refer Situation Report under the head Economic, paragraph three. In actual fact ward 12 in the Timbe area does pay \$1 less tax than the remainder of the Council area.

I find it rather surprising that the church at Satop is ill cared for. Usually in this area churches are regarded more or less as a status symbol by the people. Possibly the 'filthy and decrepit condition' of the church at Satop indicates a growing disenchantment with the mission. Vide paragraph one under the head Social-Situation Report.

Mr. Wilkinson has presented a reasonable report, although typing errors detract somewhat from its appearance.


J. ABSALOM.
a/Assistant District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

①

Telephone
Telegrams.....
Our Reference..... 67-1-2
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office
KABWUM.
Morobe District.
19th July, 1969.

Mr. V.R. Wilkinson,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL NO. 1 OF 69/70

Please prepare to depart on patrol on the 21st July, 1969.
The objects of the patrol are:-

1. Accompany the Council tax collection team as far as Satop village in the Selepet Census Division and check their procedure and books village by village.
2. Return to Kabwum by the 24th July so that I may handover to you prior to my transfer.
3. Proceed to Yalumet on the 30th July, 1969 and meet the Council tax collection team for the Timbe Census Division. Check their receipts against cash and bring the cash back to Kabwum for banking.
4. While at Yalumet supervise the cleaning up of the airstrip and check work on the extensions.
5. Act as Mediator in any minor disputes brought before you during the course of the patrol. Any cases which in your opinion require court action send into the station.
6. Carry out political education talks whenever possible.
7. Endeavour not to work on religious days.
8. Submit your Patrol Report as per the Director's Circular Instruction 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968.

(P.F. WILSON)

a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

(5)

INTRODUCTION

This was a Special Patrol through part of the Selepet Census Division and part of the Timbe Census Division. The object of the patrol was mainly to observe the tax collections for the Kabwum Local Government Council and audit the receipt books and check the cash. Whilst at Yalumet, I was to supervise maintenance and extension works on the airstrip there.

The patrol had to be broken as the a/ADC, Mr. P. Wilson was on transfer to Pindiu as Mr. J. Absalom was returning from leave as a/ADC. Mr Wilson signed over the station to me on 25th July and I in turn, signed over the station to Mr. Absalom on the 28th July. I departed for Yalumet on Wednesday, 30th July, 1969.

As the Kabwum Local Government Council is commencing only its third financial year, a lot of time was spent explaining to the people exactly what the Council means to the area. They are still unsure of its full meaning and it will probably take several more years and some vast construction or agricultural programme by the Council to bring full awareness to the people.

PATROL DIARY

- 21-7-69 Departed Kabwum 0300 accompanying Selepet tax collection team and arrived Satop 1445. Paid carriers and spoke to village committee.
Slept Satop Rest House
- 22-7-69 Commenced tax collection which occupied most of the day. Tax meeting held in afternoon. Checked receipts and cash at 1645.
Slept Satop Rest House.
- 23-7-69 Tax collection team departed for Domut. I left for Kabwum at 0715. Arrived Kabwum 1115, paid carriers and banked tax money.
- 24-7-69 to
29-7-69 Spent at Kabwum during Handover/Takeover of station from Mr. P. WILSON to Mr. J. ABSALOM.
- 30-7-69 Departed by air 0700 with a/ADC Mr. J. Absalom who inspected the extension work at the airstrip. He returned to Kabwum. I supervised work on maintenance of airstrip and spoke to Council work line about necessity for constant work.
Slept Yalumet Rest House
- 31-7-69 Supervised maintenance work on airstrip. Spoke to the people about the work of the Council.
Slept Yalumet Rest House
- 1-8-69 Continued to supervise maintenance work on airstrip. Spoke to head teacher of "P" school who expressed concern over health of pupils.
Slept Yalumet Rest House
- 2-8-69 Supervised maintenance work in morning. Timbe tax collection team arrived during afternoon and I checked the cash against the tax receipts. Spoke to tax team about the reception of their patrol and the attitude to new tax rate.
Slept Yalumet Rest House
- 3-8-69 Departed by air 0830 and arrived Kabwum 0840. Took Council tax money for banking.

END OF PATROL.

SPECIAL REPORT

4

ON the 21st July, 1969, I departed from Kabwum and accompanied the No. 1 tax collection team to Satop in the Selupet Census division. I observed the tax collection and sat in on some hearings of the Tax Exemption Committees. Everything went well with no ill feeling directed against the Councillors over the increased tax. The Tax Exemption Committees were, perhaps, a little liberal with some of the exemptions granted, the majority being for old ~~see~~. I checked ^{cash} against the tax receipts and found a two dollar surplus. I advised the team to be a little more careful in receiving the money and receipting it as they would have to make good the outstanding money should a deficit occur.

A taxpayers' meeting was held in the afternoon and it was at this stage that the people spoke against the increased tax rate. In 1967/68 the tax was three dollars, in 1968/69 it was four dollars and for the 1969/70 financial year it was raised to five dollars. The people said that they would like the tax decreased, or if not reduced, at least not increased for some years. The reason given was that as the area was totally dependant on coffee for any cash income, the slump in the market had put a halter on this income and they were finding it difficult to pay the tax and, I presume, mission tax. The people were advised by the team to ask their councillor to raise the matter at the Council meeting. It was an orderly meeting and all seemed happy at the course of action which they resolved to take.

I returned to Kabwum on the 23rd July for two reasons. The first being to receipt and bank the tax money collected and second, this being the main reason, to take over the Sub-District from Mr. F. Wilson prior to his departure for Bindu, and to hand over to Mr. J. Absalom on his return as a Assistant District Commissioner. I signed over the station to Mr. Absalom on 28th July and departed for Yalumet on 30th July at 0700.

Mr. Absalom accompanied me to Yalumet as he wished to inspect the progress of the extension work being carried out on the airstrip. He returned to Kabwum on the same morning. As it was obvious that the maintenance work was being neglected by the Council work line, I felt it was more urgent to stop the extension work and concentrate the people on the maintenance work. As it appeared that no work had been done since my last visit to the area, some three weeks previously, I had a long talk to the Council workers about their responsibilities and the dependance of the people for the airstrip to remain operational.

The Majority of the work consisted of cutting the grass along the entire length of the airstrip, particularly near the cement airstrip markers where the grass was so long it was nearly obscuring them. As per my previous instructions, the Council made available white paint and a brush to paint the markers as they were in a very dirty condition. All the work was completed except for the painting and some weeding to be done around the base of the windsock, but this would involve less than half a day's work.

The Timbe Census Division tax collection team arrived at Yalumet on Saturday afternoon, 2nd August. I checked their books and counted their cash whereupon a forty cent deficit was found which was made good by the team. They stated that the reception of their patrol was good although the people did not like the increased tax for the same reason as the Selepets.

I spoke with Mr. Daniel Marauri, the headteacher of the Yalumet Primary "T" School about the progress of education in the area. He said that the children were all willing to learn and so far were having no trouble with the syllabus. He hopes to have an additional classroom next year and accommodation for another teacher. He felt that a woman teacher there would encourage the people to enrol their daughters at the school because at present, it is requiring much persuasion to get the people to send their daughters to school. This is because many feel that a woman's place is in the home.

Mr. Marauri expressed concern over the incidence of malaria amongst his pupils, having had one die during the year and two more so crippled that they had to cease their education. Other students are absent several days in each month mainly due to malaria. He said that he frequently sent the children across to the Aid Post for check-ups but more often than not, they returned without having seen either the Aid Post Supervisor or the Aid Post Orderly, both of whom keep very limited "visiting hours".

As there have been several deaths in the area recently, all from malaria, I spoke to the Aid Post Supervisor about the steps that had been undertaken to clear the area of this sickness. He said that Malaria Control had been requested to come to the area but as yet, no team had come. Until something drastic is done, quinine shoots and anti-malarial tablets were all he had to combat it, when he worked!

There were no disputes or troubles of any nature brought before me at either Satop or Yaluret and the people spoken to all seemed reasonably well disposed toward their fellow man.

I spoke to the people about the work of the Council and about the way the Council was going to use their money. I feel that because the Council is only very young, the people are not fully aware of all that it means to an area and I endeavour to talk to them as much as possible about this. At Yaluret, I tried to explain to the people that because the airstrip was Council owned, it was their airstrip and it was in their own interests to maintain it. Much explanation was undertaken about the services that an airstrip provided and that if the airstrip were to fall into disrepair, these services would not be so readily available. I feel, however, that despite these talks, it will take a temporary closure of the airstrip to make these people realise how important it is to have a properly maintained operational airstrip.

Social

Satop was an orderly and pleasant village. I was rather surprised to see that the church was in a fairly good condition and this is usually the case of buildings in all villages. The people all appeared healthy except for a couple who had returned from Incheon Chest Hospital at Satop. The people were all happy and the only complaint voiced was about the lack of a school.

W.R. Wilkinson

(W.R. WILKINSON)
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

Yaluret, on the other hand, was a very noisy and disorderly village. I was not surprised to see that the church was in a very poor condition and this is usually the case of buildings in all villages. The people all appeared healthy except for a couple who had returned from Incheon Chest Hospital at Yaluret. The people were all happy and the only complaint voiced was about the lack of a school.

The head teacher at Yaluret Primary School stated that the progress of the pupils was slow and he was not sure if the school was doing much good. He said that the school was very poor and that the children were not interested in school. He said that the school was very poor and that the children were not interested in school.

(1)

SITUATION REPORT

Political

As the main objects of the patrol were tax collection and checking the receipts and cash of the tax teams, the patrol was restricted to parts only of two Census Divisions, Selopet and Timbe, within the Kabwum Local Government area. All the talks given were to inform the people what the Council meant to the area and what it was going to do with the money collected. The Kabwum Local Government Council is entering only its third financial year and, as yet, only a few of the Councillors are aware of their duties. At the last Council meeting, 10th July, 1969, only thirteen Councillors attended from twentyfive wards. Until the Councillors show a greater interest in Council affairs, there is little hope of the village people taking an interest or becoming aware of the Council and its work.

Economic

The inland parts of the Council area are totally dependant on coffee for any cash income, and, as the recent world slump in coffee markets has forced local buyers to halve their prices, the people are claiming that the five dollars tax is putting a strain on them. It was noted, however, that all the people paid the tax when asked.

Despite this talk, I did not notice any cases of hardship. The people all appeared well fed and there was plenty of food in the gardens. Yalumet, a new hamlet centred around the airstrip, has not much produce at present but when the gardens begin to yield there will be no shortage.

The only other point that was raised was that people in the more remote parts of the Council area, should not have to pay as high a tax as those people with ready access to the coffee markets.

Social

Satop was an orderly and clean village although I was rather surprised to see that the church was in a filthy and decrepit condition as this is usually the cleanest building in all villages. The people all appeared healthy except for a couple who had returned from Butaweng Chest Hospital at Finschhafen. The people were all happy and the only complaints voiced were against the tax.

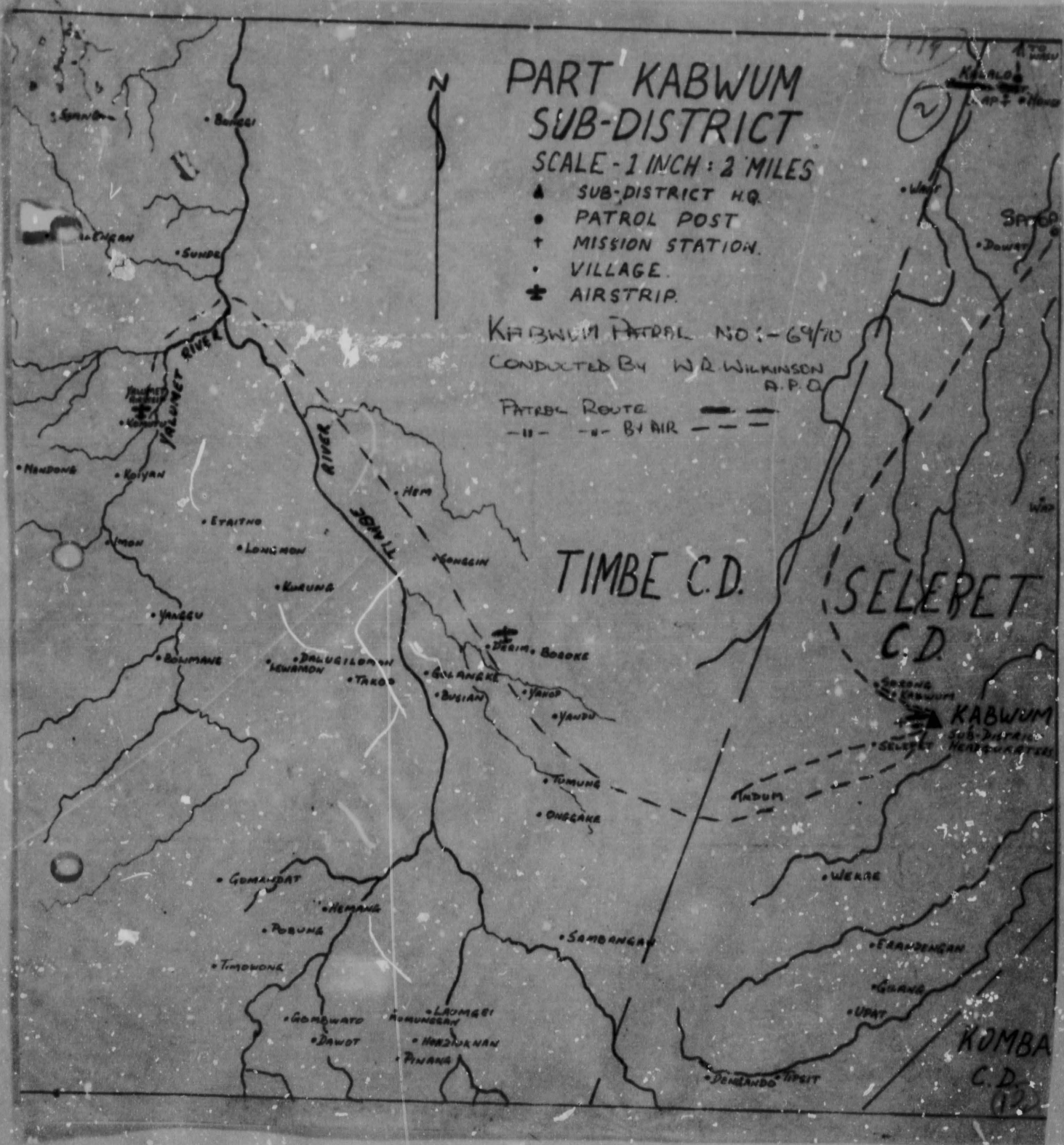
Yalumet, on the other hand, being a relatively new hamlet, does not appear to have any order or neatness about it and is rather untidy due to all the clearing of ground that is being carried out. As mentioned in my Special report, there is a large incidence of malaria in the area which has resulted in a few deaths recently. The Aid Post is not equipped to deal effectively with this illness and the Supervisor and Orderly only work very irregularly.

The headteacher at Yalumet Primary "T" School seemed pleased with the progress the pupils are making and hopes for an additional classroom and another teacher next year so that the present Standard 1 pupils can proceed to Standard 2 and a new Standard 1 class enrolled.

All in all, the people of both Census divisions appeared quite happy and no disputes were brought before me. The people were all quite prepared to discuss any questions openly which I interpreted as a sign of well-being.

W.R. Wilkinson

(W.R. WILKINSON)
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER



**PART KABWUM
SUB-DISTRICT**

SCALE - 1 INCH : 2 MILES

- ▲ SUB-DISTRICT H.Q.
- PATROL POST
- † MISSION STATION
- VILLAGE
- ± AIRSTRIP

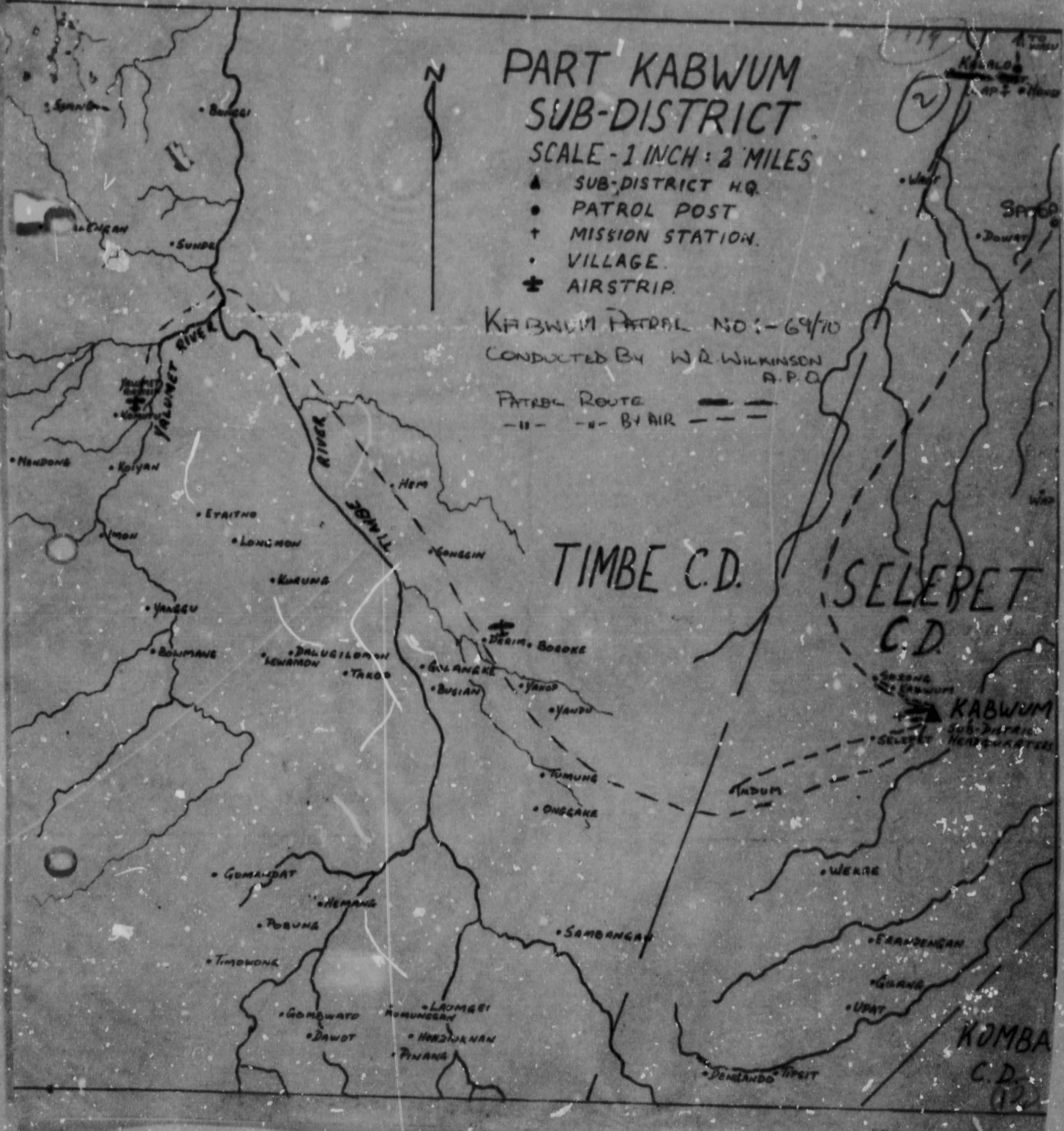
KABWUM PATROL NO: - 69/70
 CONDUCTED BY W. R. WILKINSON
 A.P.O.

PATROL ROUTE
 ——— BY AIR ———

TIMBE C.D.

SELERET C.D.

KOMBA C.D.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. KABWUM 2/69-70

Patrol Conducted by D.S. TURNER (ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER)

Area Patrolled SILEPAT C.D., PART TIMBE C.D.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives CONST. 1/c. LILIGAU

Duration—From 14/8/1969 to 11/9/1969

Number of Days THENTY SEVEN FIELD DAYS

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 19/2/1969

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference PATROL MAP INCLUDED

Objects of Patrol AREA STUDY, REVISION OF CENSUS, GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Alan Sney Dinal

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....

MA/11

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

67- 6 - 32

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

1st December, 1969

The Assistant Secretary,
International Relations & Internal Affairs,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The Head of Special Branch,
R.F. & N.G.C.,
KONEDOBU.

~~XXXXXX~~

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT/AREA STUDY.

The following information has been extracted
from Patrol Report/Area Study No. ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ 2 69/70
covering Selepit C/D & Part Timbe CAD
Kabwum Morobe
.....Sub-District,.....District
Patrolling Officer Mr D. S. Turner

The period of patrol : 14/8/69 to 11/9/69

~~XXXXXX~~
Extract/Precis.

Political Education.

One of the objects of the patrol was to give political education talks and these were given in every vilge. Mr Rauke Cam M.H.A. was resident at Ulap Mission station several ~~times~~ years before being elected and makes regular visits. He is now normally resident at Kabwum when not in Fort Moresby or patrolling. Mr A Voutas walked through the area prior to the electi ns but is not a regular visitor. The people seem reasonably well acquainted with the House of Assembly and as there are quite a few radios throughout the area most are up to date with the world news although actual knowledge of the outside world tends to cloud any real idea of the situation. The patrol conducted during the staging of the South Pacific Games but very little interest was shown, the main reason being the lack of knowledge of the sports being contested and the competing countries.

Village carriers.

There was difficulty in most villages finding male carriers but there was always a large supply of young women and boys, this resulted in having to find extras to relieve them along the road.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary,

Department of the Administrator.

67-6-32

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOLU. PAPUA.

27th November, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL NO. KABWUM 2/69-70.

Your reference 67-2-12 of 12th November, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. D.S. Turner, Assistant Patrol Officer, to SELEPET Census Division.

The covering comments provide a good summary of this report.

Mr. Turner has conducted a sound patrol. Apart from the failings mentioned in your comments, the report is quite informative.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

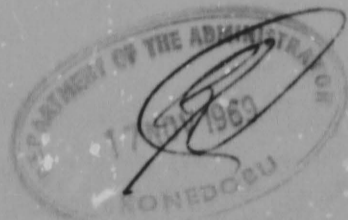
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. D.S. Turner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM. Morobe District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67-B-32

67-2-12



Department of the Administrator,

Division
Morobe District,
LAE.

(2)

12th November, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL NO.2 OF 1969/70

I acknowledge receipt of Kabwum Patrol Report No.2 of 1969/70

The Area Study Report should be much more detailed than this report which consists of five pages of narrative and six pages of appendices. Details of savings accounts should consist of a total number of depositors and the total figure for the area. This could perhaps be shown on a village basis but there is no necessity to list individual names as Mr. Turner has done in this case.

I would also draw your attention to the last paragraph on page four of the Director's 67-1-0 of the 21st June, 1968 which lists additional information regarding "attitudes towards central government" and "Administration and services facilities" sections.

Please advise also the date on which the last census for the Selepet Census Division was carried out. This date should be shown at the top of the Village Population Register in the case of all census patrols.

MINUTE:

(B. BUNTING)

The Secretary, a/District Commissioner
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.



Attached please find original and one copy of Kabwum Patrol No.2 of 1969/70 together with covering comments from the Assistant District Commissioner, Kabwum.

B. Bunting
(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

67-1-2

JA/sil;

20

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Merobe District,
24th October, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Division of District Administration,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM PATROL REPORT 2/69-70.

Attached please find 3 copies of the above report submitted by Mr D.S. Turner, Assistant Patrol Officer. Claim for Camping Allowance is attached.

Situation Report.

Mr. Turner has again neglected to separate his Situation Report from the main body of the report.

Mr. Turner is correct in his statement that ward boundaries for the Council will be re-examined between now and the next council elections in May/June 1970. Vide para two under the head political.

This area generally has a high economic potential. This can be seen by the figures quoted by Mr. Turner. The drop in the coffee price this year caused some consternation throughout the area, there is a very real need for a secondary cash crop to act as a stand-in for coffee. Vide Economic.

I feel that the dissatisfaction with road work expressed by the men of BOHIMDO was one rather of irritation than of real dissatisfaction. Once the people start to see results this irritation will, I am certain, disappear. Vide para 5 under the head social.

Area Study.

The natural population increase of 5.1 % quoted by Mr Turner is incorrect, the census figures show a natural increase of 1.3 % only. The error probably occurred due to the fact that there has been no census for 3 years. Vide para 1 under the head population Distribution and Trends.

The abstinence rate of 43.3 % in the 16-45 male age group is damaging to economic development, but is understandable as there are few opportunities for employment in the Sub-District. Vide para 2.

It is recommended that the hamlets of DOLO, HAINPATO and the three hamlets of Indum be recorded as separate villages in the census records and in the next issue of the Village Directory. Vide para 3.

The Land disputes referred to in para 2 under the head Social Groupings are both of long standing. As yet the Demarcation Committee process has been completely ineffectual in settling such disputes as this.

Department of District Administration

In general the Councillers in this Census Division are 'front men' and not the real leaders. The one exception to this generalization is Counciller Bruna from the Tipsit area. Vide Leadership.

Mr. Turners generalization in para 6 under the head literacy regarding interest in newspaper and radio report is not entirely true. People show interest in local news sheets and in radio reports, particularly when they refer to local events. In this aspect they tend to be very parochial.

The remainder of the report is fair and requires no further comment from me.

Mr Turner has submitted a reasonable report, the delay in dispatch from this office has been due to my absence from the office on field duties for a large percentage of the time.

J. ABSALOM.
a/Assistant District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

19

Telephone
Telegrams
Of Reference 67-1-4
If calling ask for
Mr. JA/sil;

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Morobe District,
12th August, 1969.

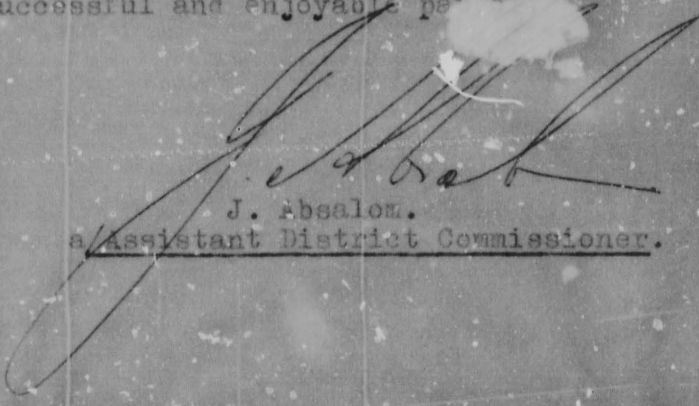
Mr. D. Turner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL 2/69-70.

As verbally discussed with you please prepare to depart on a patrol of the Selepet Census Division on the 14th August 1969. The aims of the patrol will be as follows:-

- (1). Carry out the Census and compile the new Tax/Census Registers.
- (2). Make an Area Study of the Selepet Census Division:- Refer the Director's Circular 67-1-0 of 21st June 1968 for information on how an Area Study is carried out and the information correlated.
- (3). Carry out a Census of Wavit and Towat villages which were missed when the Timbe Census Division was censused.
- (4). Give Political Education talks to all villagers assembled for the Census.
- (5). Mediate in any disputes brought before you which do not require court action. Any which, in your opinion, require court action send to the station.
- (6). Patrol the area in a leisurely manner.
- (7). Endeavour not to work on religious days.
- (8). See Sergeant Kamai and ask him to allocate one member of the Constabulary to you for the duration of the patrol.
- (9). Submit your report as per the Director's Circular 67-1-0 of the 21st June 1968 within one week of your return.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.


J. Absalom.
Assistant District Commissioner.

18

INTRODUCTION.

The Selepet is the area around the Sub District Office at Kabwan and extends from Demanda village in the south to Kanan village in the north and the borders are formed by the Kema and Kiri rivers.

The patrol was conducted in three parts, the first covering the villages in the south and working towards Kabwan and taking seven days. The patrol then started covering the villages towards Kalala, plus

REPORT NO. Timbe villages of Tewel to KAWUM PATROL NO. 2-69/70
all taking fourteen days. From here the census was completed in the
SUB-DISTRICT. villages taking another KAWUM field days.

DISTRICT. All villages were visited MOROBE political education and general talks given.

COUNCIL AREA. KAWUM LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

PATROL CONDUCTED BY. There were no major disputes brought before the patrol and
D.S. TURNER

DESIGNATION. The Selepet Census Division ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER
Office, Kabwan.

AREA PATROLLED. SELEPET CENSUS DIVISION, PART TIMBE
CENSUS DIVISION.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL. CONSTABLE 1/c LILIGAU Reg. No. 0625

DURATION OF PATROL. 19th. AUGUST 1969 (BROKEN) 14th. AUGUST, 1969

DATE OUT. 14th. AUGUST, 1969

DATE IN. 10th. SEPTEMBER, 1969

NO. OF FIELD DAYS. TWENTY SEVEN.

DATE AND DURATION OF LAST PATROL. 19th.-24th, FEBRUARY 1969. FIVE DAYS.

OBJECTS OF PATROL. ANNUAL CENSUS
AREA STUDY

POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED. 8,080

PATROL MAP. INCLUDED

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER. INCLUDED

19th. August 1969, Sunday.
Gilang to Brondongan. Census revised and talks given. Slept Brondongan.

20th. August 1969, Monday.
Brondongan to Weku. Census revised and talks given. Returned to Kabwan. Slept Kabwan.

21st. August 1969, Tuesday.
From Kabwan to Selo. General talks given and started. Slept Selo.

22nd. August 1969, Wednesday.
Census completed Selo, talks given. Census revised and talks given. Slept Selo.

23rd. August 1969, Thursday.
Selo to Waku. Slept Waku.

24th. August 1969, Friday.
Waku to Waku. Slept Waku.

25th. August 1969, Saturday.
Waku to Kalala by Toyota. Into Kanan. Census revised and general talks given. Returned to Kalala for the night.

26th. August 1969, Sunday.
Kalala to Wavit. Census started and talks given. Slept Wavit.

27th. August 1969, Monday.

D. Hume

my
the
3,
e
n
3
B

INTRODUCTION.

The Selepet is the area around the Sub District Office at Kabwum and extends from Dengando village in the south to Hongo village in the north and the borders are formed by the Kwama and Kiari rivers.

The patrol was conducted in three parts, the first censusing the villages in the south and working towards Kabwum and taking seven days. The patrol then started censusing the villages towards Kalalo, plus the two Timbe villages of Towat and Wavit and then returned to Kabwum, in all taking thirteen days. From there the census was completed in the surrounding villages taking another six field days.

All villages were visited and political education and general talks given.

There were no major disputes brought before the patrol and all others were settled at village level.

The Selepet Census Division is administered from Sub District Office, Kabwum.

DIARY.

14th. August 1969, Thursday.

Office duties at Kabwum until 10.30. Proceeded to Dengando arriving at 3.30. General talks given. Slept Dengando.

15th. August 1969, Friday.

Census revised at Dengando and two minor disputes heard and agreements met. Talks given on Local Government work in the sub district. Departed for Tipsit in P.M. Slept Tipsit.

16th. August 1969, Saturday.

Census revised Tipsit. General talks given. Slept Tipsit.

17th. August 1969, Sunday.

To Upat in A.M. Sunday observed.

18th. August 1969, Monday.

Upat censused and talks given in A.M. To Gilang in afternoon, census revised and talks given. Slept Gilang.

19th. August 1969, Tuesday.

Gilang to Erendengan. Census revised and talks given. Slept Erendengan.

20th. August 1969, Wednesday.

Erendengan to Wekar. Census revised and talks given. Returned to Kabwum. Slept Kabwum.

21st. August 1969, Thursday.

From Kabwum to Satop. General talks given and Census started. Slept Satop.

22nd. August 1969, Friday.

Census completed Satop, onto Domut. Census revised and talks given. Slept Domut.

23rd. August 1969, Saturday.

Domut to Wasu. Slept Wasu.

24th. August 1969, Sunday.

Sunday observed Wasu.

25th. August 1969, Monday.

Wasu to Kalalo by Toyota. Onto Hongo. Census revised and general talks given. Returned to Kalalo for the night.

26th. August 1969, Tuesday.

Kalalo to Wavit. Census started and talks given. Slept Wavit.

27th. August 1969, Wednesday.

DIARY. (cont'd.)

27th. August 1969, Wednesday.

Census revised Wavit then onto Towat. Slept Towat. (16)

28th. August 1969, Thursday.

Census revised at Towat (BUMU) and general talks given. To Wasu in P.M. Slept Wasu.

29th. August 1969, Friday.

From Wasu to Kalalo by Toyota, then to Belombibi. Census revised and talks given. Slept Belombibi.

30th. August 1969, Saturday.

To Karangan in A.M. Talks given, no census books, returned to Belombibi. Slept Belombibi.

31st. August 1969, Sunday.

Belombibi to Kondolop. Sunday observed. Overnight Kondolop.

1st. September 1969, Monday.

Census revised and talks given at Kondolop. From Kondolop to Nimbako via Wap. Census revised and talks given. Slept Nimbako.

2nd. September, Tuesday.

From Nimbako to Wap. Census revised and talks given. From Wap to Kabwum.

3rd. September, 1969, Wednesday.

Station duties.

4th. September 1969, Thursday.

Census revised at Indum - incomplete. Returned to Kabwum.

5th. September 1969, Friday.

Census revision completed at Indum and talks given. One dispute settled. Returned to Kabwum.

6th. September 1969, Saturday.

Census revised and talks given at Sorong. Returned to Kabwum.

7th. September 1969, Sunday.

Sunday observed at Kabwum.

8th. September 1969, Monday.

Census revised and talks given at Selepet. Returned to Kabwum.

9th. September 1969, Tuesday.

Census revised and talks given at Kabwum village.

10th. September 1969, Wednesday.

Census revised at Konando. Returned to Kabwum.

END OF PATROL

SITUATION REPORT.

Political. The Selepet Census Division is contained in the Kabwum Local Government Council and there are eight Councillors resident in the area. The Council's office and store is at Kabwum and at present the Council is constructing a road from Kabwum to Indagan in the Komba Census Division. This road has so far reached approximately half a mile past Indum village and with the introduction of a government vehicle and a Council tractor into Kabwum the people should turn out in greater numbers to work on the road and construct a link between the major centres in the sub district.

The Councillors in the Selepet Census Division are quite good and appear to repeat anything discussed at the monthly meetings at Kabwum. Some Councillors have large areas to patrol, eg. Hongo, Wavit, Satop, Wavit, while there is one Councillor for Selepet, one for Indum and one for the two villages of Kabwum and Sorong. This will probably be rectified by a change of ward boundaries for the Council elections in June 1970.

Situation Report. (cont'd)

15

One of the objects of the patrol was to give political education talks, and these were given in every village. Mr. Hauke Gen M.H.A. was resident at Ulap mission station several years before being elected and makes regular visits. He is now normally resident at Kabwum when not in Port Moresby or patrolling. Mr. A. Voutas walked through the area prior to the elections but is not a regular visitor. The people seem reasonably well acquainted with the House of Assembly and as there are quite a few radios throughout the area most are up to date with the world news although actual knowledge of the outside world tends to cloud any real idea of the situation.

The patrol was conducted during the staging of the South Pacific Games but very little interest was shown, the main reason being lack of knowledge of the sports being contested and the competing countries.

Economic. The Kabwum Local Government Council has brought a tractor with trailer and blade to assist in road construction. This tractor has already been delivered to Wasu and will be flown to Kabwum at the first availability of TAA's Twin Otter. There are two roads in the Selepet Census Division with a total mileage of approximately nine miles. The first is the road from Ulap mission station to Wasu on the coast and the other is from Kabwum village to Indum village, the latter is to be extended through Tipsit village to Indagen in the Komba Census Division.

The Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries is at present establishing a series of village cattle projects throughout the sub-district and there are now seven of these in the area. The Kabwum Local Government Council has voted \$2,000 for this financial year to subsidise these projects.

The only cash crop in the Census Division is coffee, although there are several villages with coconut plantations on the coast. Since the drop in coffee prices the people have been asking whether the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries could provide other more stable cash crops. However the price of coffee has stabilised at 10¢/lb. at Kabwum and 12¢/lb. at Wasu. D.A.S.F. figures show a total of 217,725 coffee trees in the area of which 51,553 are mature and bearing. With each tree averaging approximately a pound and a half of coffee beans yearly and sold at the minimum price of 10¢/lb. the yearly income would be approximately \$7,733.

The only non-indigenous operating in the area is Mr. I.D. Rowles of the Kabwum Trading Company. This company has stores at both Kabwum and Wasu to buy coffee and also has an aircraft based at Kabwum.

Social. There are four Primary 'I' Schools in the Selepet Census Division, one on the Kabwum station, one at Kabwum village, one at the old patrol post of Kalalo and the fourth at Ulap mission station. The schools at Kalalo and Kabwum station are Government run and the schools at Ulap and Kabwum village are mission staffed and run. The Kalalo, Kabwum station, and Ulap schools have from Prep. to Standard six, while the one at Kabwum village has only Prep. to Standard two. There are also small village schools throughout the area which give lessons, mainly religious instruction, in the mission vernacular, Kotte.

The general health of the people seems good and all appear to be aware of the benefits of attending the health centres at Kabwum, Ulap and Wasu. The only thing noticeable to the patrolling officer was the number of cases of defective eyesight at the village of Indum. There is also an Hansen's disease colony at Etep which is just below Kalalo. This hospital is financed by P.H.D. and is staffed by the Lutheran Mission. The person in charge is a German nurse, Miss Marie Horn, and there are also two hospital orderlies and several native nurses.

There were no major disputes brought before the patrol and those of a minor offence were settled at village level.

The only mission in the area is the Lutheran Mission of New Guinea, with European pastors stationed at both Ulap and Kabwum. The mission also has several native pastors in the area, as well as evangelists, teachers and boss missions in every village. The mission station at Ulap was first established at Ulap in the late twenties and has considerable influence over the native people. There is generally a church, roofed with corrugated iron, in every village and all villages pay a yearly donation, the size of which depends on the village. Indum, the largest village, pays \$150.00 yearly while the others pay between \$10.00 and \$50.00 yearly.

Situation Report. (cont'd)

There is no evidence of any cargo cults or other type of unrest in the Selepet Census Division and the people on the whole are law abiding. The men in Konfado village expressed dissatisfaction working on Council projects such as roads and not receiving any payment. A bit of a discussion about the Council's finance problems if this was the case seemed to solve the problem but it is thought that this subject will be brought up again. (14)

There are Women's clubs and Sports clubs at both Kabwum and Wasu to cater for the need of the Selepet people. The only youth activities in the area are those organized by the schoolteachers and Sports clubs. The Kabwum Local Government Council has plans to establish a vocational school in the vicinity of Weliwel in the Kalalo Census Division which would serve a large portion of the Selepet.

Miscellaneous. There was difficulty in most villages finding male carriers but there was always a large supply of young women and boys, this resulted in having to find extras to relieve them along the road.

The Selepet Census Division although not rich in coffee, has a future in cattle and also when the roads are completed the Selepet will be the receiving area for produce from the other inland areas.

The area is rich in timber and is a source of fuel for the people.

The objects of this report are:

- (1) To report on the situation.
- (2) To report on the situation.
- (3) To report on the situation.

DA

The area is rich in timber and is a source of fuel for the people. The objects of this report are: (1) To report on the situation. (2) To report on the situation. (3) To report on the situation.

INTRODUCTION.

The Selepet Census Division is situated to both the north and south of the SuB District Office at Kabwum, and consists of eighteen villages with a population of just over 3000.

The Division can be divided in two topographically. To the south of Kabwum are the villages of Indum, Wekae, Erendengar, Gilang, Upat, Tipsit and Dengando which are situated in an area of grassland and very little timber. In the north, towards the coast there are large quantities of timber and here is situated the villages of Satop, Domut, Belombibi, Karangan, Kandolop and Nilaako.

The climate of the area is predominantly of the highland type with the rainfall varying between 50-200" per annum. Etep on the coastal side of the coastal mountain range receives up to 200" per annum while Kabwum in the Pumene Valley receives only 80-90" per annum. The patrol was carried out during the "dry" season which lasts from March to August.

All villages were visited and political education and local government talks given.

The area is administered from Kabwum which is approx seven hours walk from the furthest village.

The objects of this patrol were:-

- (1) Area Study.
- (2) Census Revision.
- (3) General Administration.

Population Distribution and Trends

A copy of the revised census is attached. There is a natural increase of 6.4%.

There is a high absentee rate (refer appendix 1) averaging 45.5%. The majority of these workers are employed as contract labourers in the New Guinea islands and the rest in the towns such as Lae and Mafang. Even with such a high absentee rate there are still plenty of able bodied males to work on Council projects.

I refer to Kabwum Patrol No. 1-1966/67, conducted by Mr. G. LAPTEJNE and his comments regarding changes to the Village Directory. The hamlets of HAINPATO, and DOLG have again requested to become separate villages, this also applies to the largest village in the Census Division, Indum, which is comprised of three hamlets.

A patrol map is included.

SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

There are two language groups in the Selepet Census Division, one is a mixture of the Selepet and Komba languages and is used by those villages to the South of Kabwum, namely Dengando, Tipsit, Upat, Gilang and Erendengan and to a lesser extent Wekae. The Selepet language extends from Indum to Kulavi in the Kalalo Census Division.

Relations between the villages are for the most part harmonious except for the villages of Wap and Kabwum, the village of Belombibi and the hamlet of Hainpatc, all of which have land disputes at the moment. So far the only battles have been verbal and are not expected to advance any further.

LEADERSHIP.

The Councillors in the Selepet Census Division are on the average quite good when given some backing but it was noticed especially during the census that the Councillors joined the throng and the former luluais and tultuls took charge. In cases where the Councillor did remain he generally prove useless and had to be assisted by all his cohorts. There appears to be no great entrepreneurs in the area other than Stoi Umt, who was absent in Lae at the time of the patrol and is expected to face several

ANFA STUDY, (cont'd)

charges of stealing when he returns.

(2)

LAND TENURE AND USE.

Land is inherited from both parents and both males and females can inherit land. The land of the females becomes the possession of the husband when she marries. All land is owned by the clan and people only have the right to use the land for gardens or hunting as specified by the elders. There are land disputes in the villages, between the villages and nobody seems to know who owns what and how this land was obtained in the first place.

A rotation system of cropping is used with the sweet potatoes and taro being planted in the same ground for three or four years and the ground is then left fallow for approximately the same time. With European vegetables such as potatoes and cabbage the gardens are changed approximately every two years.

Cash cropping has been carried out in the area for some time but it is only in the last three or four years that it has been considered a business. The coffee harvested is generally taken to either Kabwum, Wasu, or Ulap where it can be sold to F.M.D.S., The Kabwum Trading Company or N.A.M.A.S.U. All coffee is eventually sent to Wasu by road from Ulap or air from Kabwum, it is then sent by sea to Lae.

LITERACY.

There are four Primary "T" Schools in the Selepet Census Division, two Administration run and two Mission controlled. The two Administration schools are at Kabwum station and the old patrol post at Kalalo, both these schools have classes from Prep. to standard six. The two mission schools are at the Ulap mission station, GATOP PTS, and at Kabwum village. The school at Gatop is well established and has Prep. to standard six while the school at Kabwum was only recently established and only has Prep. to standard two.

There are also small village schools staffed by mission trained teachers in most villages. The main schooling given in these schools is religious instruction and is taught in the mission vernacular of Kotte. These schools are only of ~~up~~ Prep. standard and if the literacy of the teachers is any guide to their pupils' ability after graduation, the schools serve very little purpose. The children go to these schools for two to three years and if considered bright and depending on their parents' willingness go to one of the PTS in the area, if this is not the case they generally continue attending the village school for ten to twelve years.

Most parents appear to be willing to give their children an education but not one in the area knew exactly what grade their child was in and in some cases not even what school, just mission school or government school Lae or Madang or Finschhafen.

Most adult men are conversant in both Pidgin and Kotte but very few can read and write with ease, the women for the most part are limited to place talk, but around the mission station most are able to speak Kotte as well. Because of the mission having been established so long at Ulap there are a large number of people at Hongo, Ulap and Satop with a reasonable degree of literacy, mainly in Kotte.

The latest census figures show the following:

STUDENTS AT SCHOOL INSIDE DISTRICT:-	Mission		Government	
	Male	Female	Male	Female
	123	52	116	41
STUDENTS AT SCHOOL OUTSIDE DISTRICT:-	Mission		Government	
	Male	Female	Male	Female
	14	2	10	NIL
TOTALS:-	137	54	127	41

The people have no use for newspapers other than using them for cigarettes. There are a large number of radios, mainly around the government and mission stations but several more throughout the area. The Kabwum Local Government Council gives a radio to each of its Councillors but most of these were found to be useless because the Councillor was too lazy to buy new batteries and the patrol was asked for new batteries at each of the Councillors' homevillage

THE STANDARD OF LIVING.

The majority of houses in the area are standard, walls of woven bamboo or planks, a kunai or pitpit roof and raised on posts about three or four feet. The houses average an area of about two to three squares with a few reaching up to five squares. For the majority of the time the people live in their bush houses near their gardens and only return when a patrol is making a visit. These bush houses are generally constructed of a sloping kunai roof reaching the ground and while being dark and free of fresh air are considerably warmer than the village houses.

Sanitation consists of the pit latrine type, with a kunai outhouse as covering. These latrines are used by several families and are generally constructed for either male or female but they are never used for both.

European artifacts are in everyday use, and the men usually wear clothing of 100% European style, the women also seem to prefer meri blouses and skirts with grass skirts worn as petticoats.

The cooking utensils are 100% European and generally of large billies, and cooking pots, the food is generally served up on tin plates, small and large basins and in some villages food was served to the patrol on china plates with knife, fork and spoon.

The staple diet of the area is basically taro, sweet potato, yam, chinese taro, native greens, ~~banana~~ bananas and sugar cane. Introduced crops such as potatoes, cabbage, beans, tomatoes, corn and cucumber are also grown and consumed. Canned fish and meats are also eaten depending on the family's finances.

There is generally a native owned trade store in each village and in some cases two or three. These stores charge exorbitant prices and yet the majority still operate at a loss and carry a large number of debtors. For the most part they are poorly stocked, just a few tins of fish or meat with perhaps small quantities of rice, salt, sugar and maybe a few articles of clothing brought at larger stores such as Namasu or FMDS.

There is no community centre in the area, although several villages throughout the area are recognised as meeting places for the nearby villages. This is mostly on a congregational basis, the meeting places being those where a pastor is stationed.

MISSIONS.

The Lutheran Mission of New Guinea is the only mission in the Selepet Census Division and has two European Pastors at Ulap and Kabwum. Ulap is connected to Wasu by vehicular road. The missionary in charge of Ulap at the moment is the Reverend E. Agar and at Kabwum the Reverend J. Lehner is in residence.

As stated under the heading LITERACY the mission provides most of the educational services at present in the area inadequate as they are. All villages, large and small have religious literacy schools and the mission has the Primary T Schools at Gatop and Kabwum.

The mission also runs a small hospital at Ulap, staffed by Miss E. Walborne and a Hansenite colony at Etep, which is just below the old patrol post at Kalalo. The hospital at Etep is staffed by Sister Marie Horn, two hospital orderlies and several mission trained native nurses.

The mission has personnel in every village either employed as pastors, teachers or boss missions. European staff at Kabwum, Ulap and Etep consists of two males and five females.

The boss missions in each village were generally selected on the same basis as the luluais and tultuls and for the most part have hereditary leadership of the clan. Most disputes re. marriage, land, etc. are generally settled by the boss mission.

Each village has a large corrugated iron roofed church complete with steeple and sometimes stained glass windows. Wood for the frame is generally hand planed, or cut on the mission's Dolmar saw which can be hired out. For the most part the corrugated iron and cement for the floor is brought at either Ulap, Wasu or Kabwum.

NON-INDIGENOUS.

There are at present three non-indigenous in private business in the Selepet Census Division and these are all employed by the Kabwum Trading Company. They are Mr. I.D. Rowles, manager, Mr. Rowles senior, carpenter and Mr. J. Miller, pilot for the company's aircraft which is based at Kabwum. The company has stores at Kabwum and Wasu. Although Wasu is in the Kalalo Census Division it does considerable trade with the Selepet people. The company employs approximately half a dozen local full time and several labourers part time. The only other non-indigenous in the area are either Mission or Administration personnel.

COMMUNICATIONS.

The only vehicular roads in the Selepet Census Division are the road from Ulap mission station to Wasu and the road from Kabwum village to Indum. The road from Ulap to Wasu has been in existence nearly thirteen years and is used by the mission vehicle and the ~~Mazda~~ Namasu vehicle and before the transfer of the patrol post to Wasu by the Administration Toyota. The road is about eight miles long and needs constant attention during the wet season. The road at Kabwum is still being extended and it is proposed to build this road as far as Tisait where it will join up with the road from Indagen in the Komba Census Division. The road to the Timbe Census Division will also link up with these two roads in the vicinity of Tisait. A road has also been proposed from Kabwum to Wasu and when the surveyor arrives to mark out this road it will be started as soon as possible. There is only one vehicle, the Administration Toyota, using the Kabwum road at present plus four motor-cycles.

The only anchorage serving the Selepet Census Division is Wasu. As of yet there is only one regular shipping run, that of the M.V. SIMBANG, the Lutheran Mission ship which calls in approximately every two weeks on its way to and from Iao-Madang. Any other services are irregular and only come to deliver or collect cargo previously arranged.

The only airstrip in the Selepet Census Division is at Kabwum. This is open to both D and C category aircraft but a daily strip report is required for category C. A trial patch of coal tar has been laid and looks to be a successful venture.

There is a Cessna 185 belonging to the Kabwum Trading Company based permanently at Kabwum and Crowleys and Macair make regular stops, FAA also comes in the Twin Otter.

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

There are two government teachers and several mission teachers with home villages in the Selepet, plus the usual assortment of mission trained carpenters and apprentice mechanics in the towns. There were several ex FWD drivers and some carpenters on leave who were returning to Iao in the near future.

THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

The main interest in politics in the Selepet is the Kabwum Local Government Council. During this patrol there were talks given on all aspects of Local Government and the Council projects were also given on the House of Assembly and how it worked. Mr. Burke Gam P.M.A. was resident at Ulap for several years and makes regular visits. As of yet the people have been unable to see the results of having a Local Government Council but when the Council tractor starts work on the roads and the area starts to open up to private enterprise they will be more able to understand how they can help themselves.

There are no internal conflicts within the area save those over land and the groups live in harmony with their neighbours. The attitude towards Europeans is excellent and although not actively so the people all appear to be pro-Administration.

THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

D.A.S.F. figures for the last financial year show a total of 217,725 coffee trees of which 166,172 are mature. There are also forty nine head of cattle, forty two of which are cows and heifers.

The only co-operative in the area is The FINSCHHAGEN MARKETING and DEVELOPMENT SOCIETY which has buying points at Kabwam and Wasu and also runs a store at Kabwam, and a bulk store at Wasu. F.M.D.S. is due to be dissolved in the near future and the society broken into smaller, more localized societies one at both Kabwam and Kalasa. (9)

The Lutheran Mission directed company L.A.M.E.S.U. also operates at Ulap, Wasu and Kabwam and has several shareholders in the Selepet Census Division. At each village the patrol asked those with shares in NAWASU and WDS to bring them forward for inspection, 612 people brought forward tickets for WDS totaling \$6,865.00 while only 27 people came forward with NAWASU certificates totaling \$770.00. This is thought to be only a fraction of the investment in the area. 189 bank passbooks were also inspected by the patrol showing a total of \$4,724.32, again this thought to be only a fraction of the total number as in some villages the people claimed they were no accounts while in others the passbooks were presented without having been asked for.

The only other business in the area is the Kabwam Trading Company which has already been discussed in the INDIGENOUS.

There is no market gardening in the area due to the lack outlets. Small amounts are brought by the Administration and various individuals at the weekly Kabwam market.

The only wage earners in the area are the labourers employed by the Administration (average of 15), the Council (8) and the stores (12-15), there are also three clerks, two working for the Council and one for the Kabwam Trading Company. One of the Council clerks is from the Bousoville District.

The tax rate for the Council area at present is \$1.00 for each adult male and .50¢ for each adult female. Most everybody claims inability to pay but coffee sales tend to prove this wrong.

POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

The Selepet Census Division is relatively flat to the South and this would be a good area to develop for cattle, cattle have already been introduced in the coastal side of the coastal mountain range. There is already large amounts of coffee grown in the vicinity of the coastal mountain range. With the outlets assured a market gardening industry could be started.

At the present there is no foreseeable way of increasing the ~~mean~~ wage earnings in the area at the present time.

Despite the high absentee rate there is an ample labour force available in the villages.

ATTITUDES TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

There are seven Local Government Councillors in the Selepet Census Division and but for a few they are reasonably good. While most are not hereditary leaders they are gradually overcoming the opposition of the others. The purchase of the Council of a tractor can be seen as an incentive to the people that their Council is actually a solid thing and in future years the purchasing of other road making equipment and the construction of Council buildings will add to this.

D. H. ...

APPENDIX "A" - ABSENTEEISM, MALES.

VILLAGE SCHOOL - MISNIG

8

VILLAGE	TOTAL No. ABLE BODIED MALES		ABSENTEES	PERCENTAGE	
	TOTAL	ABLE BODIED MALES		TOTAL	PERCENTAGE
VILLAGE	12	64	16	38	25.0
BELO RIBI	12	92	45	25	44.5
BOMUT	20	70	12	35	17.1
DENGANDU	30	217	116	47	53.4
DRENDENGAN	17	90	64	28	71.1
GILANG	11	92	30	20	32.6
HONGO	12	356	162	25	45.2
INDUM	39	142	66	59	46.4
KAEWUM	14	96	20	33	20.8
KONDOLOP	15	68	27	22	39.7
KONIMDO	9	49	8	24	16.3
NIMBAKO	5	119	38	19	31.9
SATOP	9	110	45	23	40.9
SELEPET	18	99	50	45	50.0
SORONG	14	179	99	31	55.3
TITIPIT	15	72	39	34	54.1
UPAT	1	67	20	11	29.8
WAP	17	61	25	28	40.9
WEKAE					
TOTALS	270	2,023	882	541	

TOTALS

2,023

882

Overall Percentage: 43.5%

APPENDIX "B"

⑦

"VILLAGE SCHOOLS-MISSION"

VILLAGE	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL
DOMUT	12	16	28
DENGANDO	12	13	25
DOLO	20	15	35
ERENDENGAN	30	17	47
GILANG	17	11	28
HAINPATO	11	9	20
HONGO	12	13	25
INDUM	39	20	59
KONDOLOP	14	19	33
ONIMDO	15	17	32
NIMBAKO	9	15	24
SATOP	5	14	19
SEKUPET	9	17	26
	18	28	46
TIPSIT	14	17	31
UPAT	15	19	34
WAP	1	10	11
SEKAE	17	11	28
.....			
TOTALS	270	271	541

APPENDIX '6'-VILLAGE A/Cs.

6

Name	Branch	A/C No.	Date last drawn	Amount	Village	Station
TUMBENG	LAE	015598	6-7-67	\$61.20	Belonbibli	"
NONGA	"	019742	20-4-61	22.10	"	"
WALO	"	019757	19-11-65	10.00	"	"
Village A/C	"	\$,1000	19-11-65	157.05	"	"
TIBI	"	019767	19-11-65	10.00	"	"
YENBEM	"	019739	20-7-66	8.10	"	"
GOLI	"	019792	19-11-65	1.00	"	"
AMBE	"	019775	19-11-65	119.70	"	"
KOMA	"	019793	19-11-65	10.00	"	"
OURUNG	"	014897	1-7-69	18.20	Hongo	"
DEVA	"	029553	12-8-69	20.00	"	"
PILEK	"	028668	3-1-69	295.45	"	"
EREVIENG	"	020851	7-7-68	26.00	"	"
ESONGNUKAE	"	027823	21-1-69	10.10	"	"
GOTE	"	015329	2-5-66	91.15	"	"
GWAN	"	021378	26-11-65	1.00	Indum	"
ANGO	"	021421	7-1-66	10.00	Kabwum	"
MULTAM	"	021333	23-12-66	9.90	"	"
SAVIONG	"	021407	7-7-68	2.80	"	"
BEREIN	"	021415	27-8-68	72.30	"	"
SI'IN	"	021459	1-8-66	6.00	"	"
SEPA	"	021412	22-11-65	10.00	"	"
WIMBEG	"	021420	22-11-65	.30	"	"
ALATA	"	0217912	11-3-69	91.48	"	"
MELENSI	"	021386	27-2-69	38.00	"	"
LITPONGA	"	021426	26-1-68	20.00	"	"
WASU	"	021437	22-11-65	8.00	"	"
NARAPE	"	021442	30-10-68	8.30	"	"
GIGNI	"	021410	12-8-66	19.70	"	"
ONGORIONG	021413	021413	23-12-66	7.50	"	"
GOANG	"	021456	16-10-66	12.00	"	"
ENGARU	"	021447	21-10-66	6.00	"	"
ONGI	"	021391	8-3-67	26.00	"	"
KAWILOGA	"	021423	20-4-68	10.00	"	"
AUN	"	021395	25-9-69	16.00	"	"
INDEM	"	021406	8-8-69	4.17	"	"
NAKO	"	021429	8-9-69	24.00	"	"
KABWUM TRADE STORE	"	\$,1001	16-2-68	335.10	"	"
OGEN	"	021449	25-8-66	27.00	"	"
KIPO	"	021444	22-11-65	10.00	"	"
MORING	"	0215410	15-12-67	34.16	"	"
PILA	"	021402	8-9-69	30.00	"	"
SOSA	"	016260	8-9-69	266.29	"	"
SUNGI	"	021335	29-9-67	135.50	"	"
IFENBO	"	021430	25-1-67	12.00	"	"
ORE	"	021424	20-10-67	27.00	"	"
ATI	"	021436	22-11-65	1.00	"	"
NUNAE	"	17947	22-2-68	26.03	"	"
WENDO	"	021432	22-2-68	19.00	"	"
SONGI	"	021143	10-3-66	12.00	"	"
HATI	"	021454	22-11-65	2.00	"	"
TOPO	"	021445	27-9-68	22.00	"	"
MANINGU	"	10821	15-4-69	91.23	"	"
KEME	"	021403	23-10-67	11.00	"	"
Binga	"	021339	13-10-67	20.00	"	"
GOMDO	"	22808	5-9-69	8.00	"	"
LEP	"	021416	22-11-65	2.00	"	"
DAKI	021435	021435	18-4-69	84.58	"	"
PIBI	"	021425	22-11-65	5.00	"	"
KABWUM VILLAGE A/C	"	5,753	8-8-69	467.54	"	"
MANSALA	"	021392	14-2-66	8.00	"	"
IPI-ANDAP	"	021016263	13-10-67	78.50	"	"
YAKHE	"	020140	22-1-67	2.00	"	"
YONGE (School A/C)	"	KABWUM	29-4-67	2.89	"	"
YONGE	"	021575	20-4-66	11.00	"	"
YONGE VILLAGE	"	\$,1000	10-3-66	11.00	"	"
YONGE	"	021584	24-11-65	1.00	"	"
YONGE	"	021555	11-2-67	2.00	"	"
YONGE	"	021542	11-2-67	2.00	"	"
YONGE	"	021137	22-11-65	.30	"	"

APPENDIX "C"-BANK A/Cs (cont'd)

5

NAME	BRANCH	A/C No.	Date last drawn on.	AMOUNT	VILLAGE
GOTEN	IAE	020056	3- 9-69	\$147.64	Kabwum Station
ABIA	"	020395	3- 9-69	42.93	" "
GURIA	"	011265	3- 9-69	73.62	" "
BOHEBANG	"	024291	3- 9-69	270.84	" "
BOHENA	"	024291	3- 9-69	30.14	" "
BOHESI	"	013435	3- 9-69	51.62	" "
LINARO	"	8667	3- 9-69	40.11	" "
SANGENTI	"	019763	6- 8-68	29.70	KONLOPOP
WANSING	"	019785	10- 1-67	14.20	" "
KENSO	"	021313	20-11-65	4.10	" "
GUNALONG	"	020891	30-10-68	18.00	" "
BOLO	"	018070	6- 6-69	189.81	" "
SEIVE	"	019777	19 - 3-66	6.00	" "
DUWALANG	"	021337	20-11-65	1.00	" "
PALAONG	"	016267	20-11-64	9.00	" "
KAWUM	"	021316	10- 1-67	12.00	" "
TIPING/NGU	"	019780	18- 7-67	16.00	" "
MELONG	"	021334	21- 5-66	6.00	" "
SONGU	"	9943	9-12-67	98.57	" "
SONGU **	"	012991	9-12-67	21.00	" "
	"	019758	14- 3-67	25.30	" "
LAO	"	021309	19- 3-66	12.00	" "
EWAM	"	019771	19-11-65	20.00	" "
ALEXNGE	"	021311	11- 1-67	14.00	" "
PAOYA	"	022664	3-10-67	14.00	" "
OLIP	"	021315	20-11-65	4.00	" "
KAMBULIONG	"	019762	19-11-65	24.30	" "
TANGA	"	021307	20-11-65	6.00	" "
SULUWONGA	"	020892	10- 3-66	32.40	" "
GOLOTO	"	019782	19-11-65	2.50	" "
TITIWONGA	"	023373	10- 8-67	10.00	" "
MEYE	"	023372	10- 8-67	9.00	" "
ALING	"	013405	20-12-67	138.93	" "
TIPH(School A/C)	"	KALALO	17-7 -69	1.10	" "
KOBO	MORESBY	024033	6-12-66	9.38	" "
BA	LAE	021325	20-11-65	4.00	" "
BUKI	"	021312	20-11-65	10.00	" "
SOMWA	"	021321	20-11-65	2.00	" "
MAWAM	"	021329	20-11-65	2.00	" "
KOTE	"	021320	20-11-65	2.30	" "
WAPUN	"	021318	20-11-65	10.00	" "
MAKELE	"	021330	20-11-65	1.00	" "
WING	"	021340	3-10-67	16.00	" "
ARUMBA	"	021328	20-11-65	.80	" "
BINA	"	021339	20-11-65	990	" "
GABIN	"	021306	20-11-65	2.40	" "
NGAWA	"	021332	20-11-65	2.00	" "
MANAM	"	021324	20-11-65	3.00	" "
MANA	"	021335	20-11-65	.60	" "
SATEM	"	021333	20-11-65	3.00	" "
KI	"	18450	7- 2-67	12.00	" "
KIMAE **	"	012853	7- 9-68	20.00	" "
EAMA	"	021338	20-11-65	1.00	" "
DANDA	"	019768	19-11-65	.70	" "
MAWUNI	"	021485	22-11-65	2.50	" "
SONONG	"	021336	20-11-65	1.00	" "
KIAMA	"	021341	20-11-65	2.00	" "
LONGOWIU	"	021322	20-11-65	1.00	" "
IWIT&SIMBA	"	021532	15-12-67	22.00	KONIMDO
GUNU	"	021541	4- 3-66	4.00	" "
NIMBO	"	021573	4- 3-66	3.00	" "
IWIT	"	021535	14- 4-66	5.00	" "
NOVANGAI	"	021538	11- 3-66	3.00	" "
KURIM	"	021572	24-11-65	2.00	" "
YOKIS	"	020080	24-11-65	.50	" "
OMBT (School A/c)	"	KAWUM	29- 4-67	.85	" "
KAVIONG	"	021575	20- 4-66	3.00	" "
KONIMDO VILLAGE	"	S.1004	10- 3-66	11.00	"MIRINGA
MIRINGA	"	021564	24-11-65	1.00	" "
CEVANA	"	021553	11- 3-66	4.00	" "
SISIVONG	"	021542	11- 2 66	3.00	" "
NAWE	"	021137	24-11-65	.30	" "

APPENDIX "C" - BANK A/Cs (cont'd)

3
4

NAME	BRANCH	A/C No.	Date last drawn on,	AMOUNT	VILLAGE
KEMA	LAE	021562	11-3-66	\$ 4.00	KONIMDO
GANGULO	"	021554	11-3-66	3.00	"
NAKUN	"	021543	4-3-66	4.00	"
SUNUN	"	021556	23-11-65	11.00	"
MGC	221123	021129	24-11-65	1.00	"
KANGIPE	"	021557	23-11-65	.50	"
YORO	"	021547	4-3-66	1.50	"
POLOM	"	020081	24-11-65	1.50	"
KUMAIONG	"	021552	20-4-66	4.00	"
ZOMO	"	021545	10-3-66	3.00	"
PINSO	"	021544	4-3-66	3.00	"
KATEANL	"	020083	8-3-66	2.90	"
MILIWONG	"	020069	3-3-66	3.00	"
NGOLIT	"	021540	23-11-65	2.00	"
SUWA	"	021558	24-11-65	11.00	"
WARIINGIONG	"	021138	24-11-65	.50	"
WARIONGA	"	021565	4-3-66	6.00	"
BASAVIT	"	021539	23-11-65	1.00	"
KONIMDO COFFEE	"	3.1003	23-11-65	10.00	"
KUM	"	020085	24-11-65	.50	"
ATA	"	021546	23-11-65	2.00	"
SALOM	"	022560	14-2-66	4.00	"
IMPI (School A/g)"	KARWUM		5-10-66	1.20	"
KAMA	"	021555	11-2-66	1.70	"
OGARI	"	020079	11-2-66	3.00	"
WANA	"	021139	24-11-65	1.00	"
BEGA	"	020399	20-7-67	17.90	SATOP
ZIT	"	021580	4-9-69	3.10	SELEPET
GOLA	"	021467	22-11-65	4.00	SORONG
YAYO	"	23413	9-8-69	1.00	"
GAIGO	"	021480	4-3-66	8.00	"
CALY	"	021475	22-11-65	6.00	"
NINIWONG	"	021462	22-11-65	30.00	"
WANDORG	"	021478	22-11-65	6.00	"
UIS	"	021457	25-2-66	12.70	"
GAIRU	"	021468	25-2-66	5.00	"
DOCTRIONG	"	021476	4-3-66	3.00	"
SOKA	"	021483	18-3-66	6.00	"
IVLEM	"	021663	25-2-66	3.00	"
DIRING	"	021471	4-3-66	5.00	"
MOSE	"	021531	23-11-65	1.00	"
PIVI	"	021655	25-11-65	1.00	"
SOTI	"	021477	4-11-67	4.00	"
UNUM	"	021465	4-3-66	6.00	"
TAINA	"	021481	2-9-67	8.00	"
PATE	"	021474	22-11-65	2.00	"
DIMARI	"	021473	21-6-69	11.51	"
SEPE	"	021479	25-3-66	4.00	"
BUNU	"	021534	2-9-67	2.00	"
TUP	"	021530	8-7-66	6.00	"
BRUNG	"	011236	19-8-69	32.92	"
GUNAI	"	021486	25-2-66	4.80	"
DANDU	"	021536	11-10-67	3.40	"
SAMON	"	021528	23-11-65	2.00	"
KILUNG	"	021377	11-9-67	11.72	WAP

No. of depositors:- 189
Total Amount:- \$ 4724.32

(All accounts are with the COMMONWEALTH SAVINGS BANK with the exception of two marked **. These two accounts are both BANK OF NEW SOUTH WALES.)
These accounts are only a portion of those in the area as office records show and only represent those brought forward at the request of the patrol, as can be noticed some villages failed to bring any forward.

APPENDIX " D "

INVESTMENT IN F.M.D.S. & NAMASU CO-OPERATIVES

3

<u>Village</u>	<u>No. of Subscribers</u>	<u>Amount subscribed.</u>
BELOMBELI	55	\$760.00
DOMUT	1/0 27 instable	274.00
DENGANDO	4	40.00
ERENDENGAN	11	140.00
GILANG	0625 46	520.00
HONGO	33	366.00
INDUM	67	714.00
KABWUM	76	866.00
KONDOLOP	64	724.00
KONIMDO	16	161.00
NIMPAKO	22	198.00
SATOP	3	32.00
SELEPET	33	336.00
SORONG	43	336.00
TIPSIT	19	190.00
UPAT	17	230.00
WEKAE	48	570.00
WAP	28	408.00
.....		
TOTALS	612	\$6,865.00

<u>Village</u>	<u>No. of Subscribers</u>	<u>Amount subscribed.</u>
BELOMBELI	.....	.....
DOMUT	.....	\$160.00
DENGANDO	.....	.....
ERENDENGAN	.....	.....
GILANG	7	110.00
HONGO	2	42.00
INDUM	.....	.....
KABWUM	.....	.....
KONDOLOP	2	214.00
KONIMDO	7	70.00
NIMBAKO	.....	.....
SATOP	4	110.00
SELEPET	.....	.....
SORONG	.....	.....
TIPSIT	.....	.....
UPAT	2	44.00
WAP	.....	.....
WEKAE	1	20.00
.....		
TOTALS	27	\$770.00

APPENDIX " E "

(2)

REPORT ON R.P.N.G.C. PERSONNEL

NAME: ^ELILIGAU
RANK: 1/c Ccnstable
NUMBER: 0625
CONDUCT: Ver good patrol ~~plisxxxxxx~~ policeman

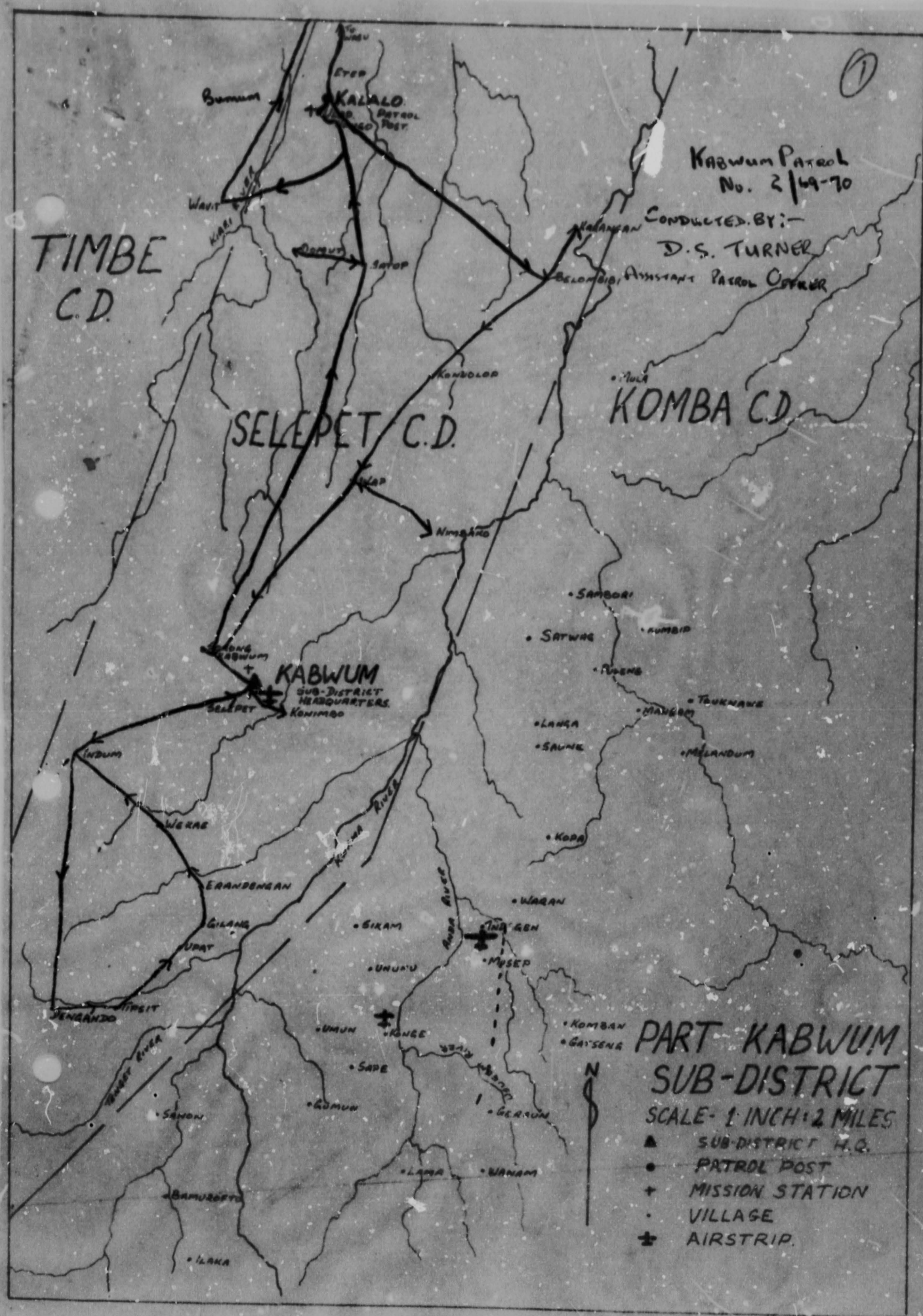
[Handwritten signature]

at:

VISION:

O

M





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER	KABWUM NO. 3 of 1969/70
SUB DISTRICT	KABWUM
DISTRICT	MOROBE
COUNCIL AREA	KABWUM LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL
PATROL CONDUCTED BY	W.R. WILKINSON
DESIGNATION	ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER
AREA PATROLLED	KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL	S.G. COTTINGHAM ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER CONST. 1/e SAREWA 1638 R.P.N.G.C.
DURATION OF PATROL	
DATE OUT	13th August, 1969
DATE IN	12th September, 1969
NUMBER OF DAYS	21 30 DAYS
DATE AND DURATION OF LAST PATROL	JUNE/JULY 1969 28 DAYS
OBJECTS OF PATROL	(a) Supervision of reconstruction and part resurveying of INDAGEN/KABWUM road (b) Action on any minor dispute (c) Political Education talks to people
POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED	7500
MAP REFERENCE	MILINCH SELEPET, FOURMIL HUON REFER ATTACHED TRACING
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER	NOT INCLUDED

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

GFB:MJ

c.c. Mr. W.R. Wilkinson,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Morobe District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations, with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67-6-35
Division of District Administration,

25th November, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
L A E.

PATROL NO. 3/69-70 - KABWUM:

Your reference is 67-2-12 of 12th November, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. W.R. Wilkinson, Assistant Patrol Officer, to part KOMBA Census Division.

Sound progress appears to have been made on this road; however, it does seem clear that constant supervision will be needed to ensure that the people follow the surveyed work, and also to encourage enthusiasm in the project.

Mr. Wilkinson displays a keen interest in his work. His report is a sound effort, though more care is needed with the presentation.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

popul

67-6-38

Department of the Administrator
Kuala Lumpur
Federal Territory of
Kuala Lumpur
12th November 1969.



Assistant District Commissioner,
Kuala Lumpur Office.

Kabwan Patrol No. 3 of 1969/70

I acknowledge receipt of your report
No. 3 of 1969/70.

It is most essential that in such situations
as possible the necessary arrangements should be made to
the roads, etc. in the only way they have a bearing
on their economic activities. It is hoped that the
authorities will become satisfied that the
people are being protected in the process.

You should also give attention to the Council
in order to ensure that the necessary arrangements
have been made and the Council should be kept in
touch as far as possible.

I agree with you and will endeavour to have
done at intervals of 10 days or so, as far as possible
working in the area over time to time.

In Faithfully,
A. BONTING

MINUTE:

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KUALUMPUR.



Attached please find original and one copy of
Kabwan Patrol No. 3 of 1969/70 together with covering comments
from the Assistant District Commissioner, Kuala Lumpur.

A. BONTING
A/District Commissioner

67-6-35
⑩

67-2-12



Department of the Administrator
Division
Morobe District,
LAE.
12th November, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL NO.3 OF 1969/70

I acknowledge receipt of Kabwum Patrol Report No.3 of 1969/70.

It is most essential that as much enthusiasm as possible be generated amongst these people to work on the roads, for this is the only way they have of improving their economic position. Also, those who are now enthusiastic will become disillusioned if they see some people avoiding participation in the venture.

You should give every assistance to the Council in endeavouring to recover missing tools which appear to have been stolen and the Council should be urged to lay charges if possible.

I agree with your proposal regarding a Base Camp at Indagen to be used purely as a base for patrols working in the area from time to time.

MINUTE:

(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

→ The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Attached please find original and one copy of Kabwum Patrol No.3 of 1969/70 together with covering comments from the Assistant District Commissioner, Kabwum.

B. Bunting
(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

67-1-2

JA/sil;

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,

Kerebe District,

28th October, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Division of District Administration,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM PATROL No. 3 OF 1969/70.

Attached please find three copies of the above report submitted by Mr W.R. Wilkinson, Assistant Patrol Officer. Mr Wilkinson's claim for camping allowance is also attached.

This patrol was a special patrol the prime aim of which was to supervise road construction in the Kombe Census Division.


Mr Wilkinsons report on the road work is comprehensive and needs little comment. The loss of road tools is being investigated and it is quite possible that prosecutions will result.

Situation Report.

Refer last paragraph under the head Economic. Placer Development has applied for a prospecting licence for most of the Huen Peninsular. Mr T. Ventas, M.H.A. has applied to have this licence stayed for 12 months for the Kombe area. The idea being that the possibility of copper deposits be investigated with a view to the local people, or some agency on behalf of the local people to take out a mining lease if these does appear to be large deposits of copper in the area.

Mr Wilkinson refers to the establishment of a base camp at Indagen. When and if this base camp is established it will be exactly that. It will not be established with the idea of a Patrol Post being established in the future. I envisage sending an officer from Kabwum to work from Indagen for about 3 months of each year. He would supervise road work, deal with disputes, carry out the Annual Census, etc.

Mr Wilkinsons has produced a reasonable report, again somewhat marred by typing errors.


J. ABSALOM.

a/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc Mr. W.R. Wilkinson,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

67-1-4

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Morobe District,
12th. August, 1969.

JA/sil

Mr. R. Wilkinson,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL 3/69-70.

As verbally discussed with you, please prepare to depart on Patrol to the Komba Census Division on the 13th. August 1969. The aims of the patrol will be as follows:-

(1) Supervise road construction on the Indagen/Kabwum Road. This is to be the prime aim of the patrol. The section of road that has been built from Indagen is incomplete in places. Incomplete in that the road has been cambered incorrectly and no drains dug. In places you will also find that the road builders have left the original survey line. You will supervise the completion of that part of the road already constructed before continuing the construction of new road. In the latter case you may find that it will be necessary to re-survey parts of the road. Draw the necessary instruments from the office store.

(2) Mediate in any disputes brought before you which do not require court action. Any which, in your opinion, require court action send into the station.

(3) See Sergeant Kamai and ask him to allocate one member of the detachment to you for the duration of the patrol.

(4) Give political education talks, both formal and informal whenever the situation arises.

(5) Endeavour not to work on religious days.

(6) Return to the station by 9th. September, 1969.

(7) Submit your report as per the Director's Circular 67-1-C of 21st. June, 1968. The report should be submitted to me within one week of your return from patrol.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.

12th August

17th August

18th August

19th August

20th August

21st August

22nd August

Saturday Observed. Road work in morning. Slept Indagen

Sunday Observed. Slept Indagen

Start of village work. *J. Absalom*
arrived for work. Slept Indagen
Work. Spoke to Council President.

J. Absalom
a/Assistant District Commissioner

Reconstruction work progressing well. Remarked one section where gradient was too steep. Rained afternoon. Slept Indagen

Supervised work on road. Spoke to Council President. Slept Indagen

People working well although constant reminding about shape of road is still necessary. Slept Indagen

Supervised work on road. Rained in afternoon. Slept Indagen

INTRODUCTION

This was a Special Patrol into the Komba Census Division to continue supervision of work on the Indagen/Kabwum road. As the wet season was approaching, the main aim was to reshape the already completed sections of the road to avoid excessive erosion due to incorrect shaping. Other objects of the patrol were to mediate in any minor disputes brought before the patrol and to hold formal and informal Political Education talks whenever possible.

During the patrol, Mr. J. Absalom, the Assistant District Commissioner visited Indagen to inspect progress on the road and to introduce to a newly recruited Assistant Patrol Officer, Mr. S. Cottingham, who was to join me on patrol. This would be his introduction to patrolling and road survey and construction.

The route of the road passes through the immediate foothills of the Saruwaged Mountains and many ridges and gullies make the work rather difficult. Much cutting and filling is required to take much of the steepness out of the terrain. The road route is through kunai and pitpit covered slopes and, in most cases limestone is only a few feet under the surface soil. The main timber stands were quite a distance from the route and will present a considerable time lag when bridging materials are required.

The patrol was based at Indagen because of its proximity to the road work and because it was the only Rest House in reasonable condition in the area.

PATROL DIARY

- 13th August, 1969 Departed 0830 for Indagen. Inspected road and spoke to village committee about work. Slept Indagen
- 14th August Inspected road and took several gradient readings. Pointed out all work to be corrected to committees. Slept Indagen
- 15th August Supervised road construction. Councillor Bwasa returned from council meeting at Kabwum with village work roster. Slept Indagen
- 16th August Saturday Observed, road work in morning. Slept Indagen
- 17th August Sunday Observed. Slept Indagen
- 18th August Start of village work roster. Kew Line arrived for work. Spoke to them about work. Spoke to Council President. Slept Indagen
- 19th August Reconstruction work progressing well. Remarked one section where gradient was too steep. Rained afternoon. Slept Indagen
- 20th August Supervised work on road. Spoke to Council President. Slept Indagen
- 21st August People working well although constant reminding about shape of road is still necessary. Slept Indagen
- 22nd August Supervised work on road. Rained in afternoon. Slept Indagen

PATROL DIARY(continued)

(6)

- 23rd August, 1969 Work Continued on roadwork. Fine day no interruption to progress by rain. Slept Indagen
 - 24th August Sunday Observed. Slept Indagen
 - 25th August New line arrived for work. Explained work required and supervised them. Cooking oil, food and firewood stolen from House Cook, no trace. Slept Indagen
 - 26th August Supervised work on road. Rain halted work in the afternoon. Slept Indagen
 - 27th August Road progressing well. ADC flew into inspect progress and to bring Mr. S. Cottingham, a new APO, to complete the patrol with me. Slept Indagen
 - 28th August Heard two disputes, one marital, one land both settled amicably. Supervised road work. Rained in afternoon. Slept Indagen
 - 29th August Tax collection team arrived Indagen. Showed Mr. Cottingham Tax collection procedures. Supervised road work. Slept Indagen
 - 30th August Observed tax collection. Supervised road work. Heard land dispute but was unable to come to any decision. Refer to ADC. Slept Indagen
 - 31st August Sunday Observed. Checked Tax Books and receipts. Slept Indagen
 - 1st September New line arrived for work. Disappointed with turrup. Road work hampered by disappearing tools. Slept Indagen
 - 2nd September Supervised Road construction. Rain caused afternoon to be washed out. Heard dispute. Slept Indagen
 - 3rd September No work possible on road heavy rain fell. Minor dispute heard. Spoke to Councillor about new resthouse. Slept Indagen
 - 4th September Supervised roadwork, proceeding slowly due to rocky nature of soil and lack of adequate tools. Slept Indagen
 - 5th September Supervised work on road. Rain fell in afternoon halting work Slept Indagen
 - 7th September Supervised road work. Inspected site for new resthouse. Rain fell in afternoon. Slept Indagen
 - 8th September Sunday Observed. Slept Indagen
- As the wet season was approaching, it was inevitable that more and more wet days would be encountered as the patrol progressed. Only one day was a total washout, the majority of the rain falling in the afternoons. In all it rained for a total of six days, or about one quarter of the working time of the patrol. A total of 2875 man days were lost because of rain.

PATROL DIARY (continued) (5)

- 8th September 1969 Resurveyed and remarked road where where necessary. Redesigned rest house and pegged out ground. Rained in afternoon. Slept Indagen
- 9th September Departed 0900 for Konge. Arrived 1130 Paid carriers, inspected village. Slept Konge.
- 10th September Councillors, ADC and DASF advisor arrived for Council meeting. Agriculture Committee meeting held in morning. Finance Committee meeting held in afternoon. Slept Konge
- 11th September Finance meeting completed in morning. General meeting commenced, 1st Revised Estimates discussed as main Agenda item. Meeting concluded 2200. Slept Konge
- 12th September Returned Kabwum, 0930.

END OF PATROL

SPECIAL REPORT

This patrol was conducted into the Komba Census Division to carry out improvements on, and ~~map~~ to remark certain sections of the Indagen/Kabwum Road. As the wet season was approaching, there was some haste to get the already completed sections of the road reshaped to avoid extreme erosion of the road surface.

The work, when supervised, was proceeding at a reasonable rate and maintaining a reasonable drainage shape but whenever a new line arrived for work, constant reminding was required to maintain this shape. The work slowed considerably when large coronous outcrops were encountered due to the disappearance of many of the tools sent out to the people by the Kabwum Local Government Council. At one stage there were less than six picks to cut out in a bench from coronous 12 feet wide and over 100 yards in length. The Council has spent over \$4000 last Financial Year on road maintenance and construction of which it would seem that there is less than \$1000 worth of equipment available for the work it was originally designed for. Mr S. Cottingham, a newly enlisted officer from Australia joined me in my third week to complete the patrol with me. This was to acquaint him with patrol procedure, road surveying and construction and Pidgin English. Work on the road was fairly easy for him to pick up but on all the resurveying that took place, I had him using the Abney Level as much as possible to give him plenty of experience with this instrument.

The Census Division was divided into three areas as regards work rostered for each village and two Councillors were in charge of each line as its rostered week came up. This gave each group of villages two weeks off to work in their own gardens and houses and one week to work on the road. Even with this arrangement there were many defaulters who refused to work at all. The older people seem reasonably happy to work on the road, but it appears that the younger educated people don't want to work toward Community Development.

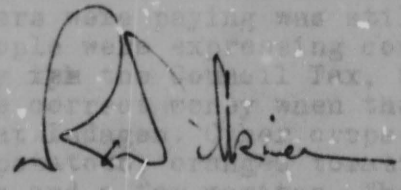
As the wet season was approaching, it was inevitable that more and more wet days would be encountered as the patrol progressed. Only one day was a total washout, the majority of the rain falling in the afternoons. In all it rained for a total of six days, or about one quarter of the working time of the patrol. A total of 2825 man days were lost because of rain.

The people of the area worked quite well when supervised, especially ~~xxxx~~ those who lived quite close by the road, but would revert to their previous ideas on road shaping when I would leave them to their own devices when I went to inspect work on another section. I resorted to various means of helping them to maintain the correct shape, the main method being laying a length of timber or bamboo across the road as they worked to see if they were cutting the the correct drainage slope into the drain. Each morning I lined the villages and issued them with their implements in an endeavour to cut down on the numbers of tools disappearing and to find out the numbers of people working on the road each day. I feel that if I did not line them each day, they would be turning up in ever-decreasing numbers. ~~xxxx~~ As it was, several villages just refused to turn up when rostered. This was because the Councillor for the villages was away and the village committees were either too weak to enforce themselves or were of the same opinion as the people.

Whilst at Indagen I was able to mediate in all but two of the problems brought before me. One of these was a divorce action which I referred to the ADC and the other was a land dispute which I was unable to act on as either one or both parties persistantly lied. The ADC settled this whilst at Konge. Only one incident which I was unable to do any thing about was at all unsatisfactory. A quantity of food, cooking oil and firewood was stolen from the house cook. No trace of the culprit found.

The Kabwum Local Government Council has brought in a new idea to give all the people of the Council area an idea of just what the Council is and does by first hand observation. The monthly meetings of the Council were to circulate around the various airstrips in the council area. The first of these meetings was ~~xxxx~~ at Konge on the 10th September, 1969. This was most important as it was the meeting that the First Revised Estimates were to be discussed by the Councillors. This was an excellent opportunity for Mr. Cottingham to observe a Council meeting and as it was the First Revised Estimates that were the main agenda item, it would give him a good idea of the financial position of the Council

The main cash crop of the area is coffee and at the time of the Patrol the prices were very low and the people were expressing concern that because of this they would not pay the local tax, but it was noted that at least 90% of the crop was sold when the seasonal tax collection was collected at the airstrip. Other crops growing were sweet potato, taro, yam, banana, cassava, beans, cabbages, corn, carrots, beans and a few papayas. These latter crops are all grown for local consumption and would be economically unprofitable to grow and the poor quality of the produce it is left on the bush too long.



(W.R. WILKINSON)
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

There are three main trade stores in the area, F.M.D.S., Kwebe Trading Company and another. These stores did not appear to be particularly well stocked due to the irregular air service into the area. The trade stores carried the usual range of supplies of food, fish and meat, sugar and cooking oil. The diet of sweet potato.

At Indagen I noted that the pig pen was planned although quite a few pigs were kept at the rest house. All the pigs were out but the present pig pen is outside the rest house displaying up the completed sections. It is to be done then to shift their pig pen to another site.

SITUATION REPORTPolitical

The Komba Census Division is part of the Kabwum Local Government Council area and has seven wards, six of whom work on the Indagen/Kabwum road. The Census Division is quite well serviced by the council and the Council President, Councillor Fransing, is resident in this Census Division. I spoke with him on quite a few occasions about the work and about Council matters.

At the end of the patrol, Mr. Cottingham and myself walked to Konge where the first of the new system of Council meetings was to take place. These meetings were to rotate around the various airstrips in the Council area to enable these people to observe the Council machine in progress. As this was the meeting that the First Revised Estimates were ~~laxly~~ discussed, it was an excellent opportunity to show the people that Council funds were not inexhaustible and that some of the claims that they wished to make on the Council funds were impossible to fulfill. At various stages throughout the meeting, questions were asked of the onlookers on anything that they were unclear of. This cleared up many false notions that they had as to how money on road works was to be broken up and used.

The local member of the House of Assembly, Mr. Rauke Gam, unfortunately was unable to attend the meeting but usually attends Council meetings and speaks to the members about any developments in the H of A concerning the Kabwum Sub-District. Mr. Voutas, the Regional member, has taken a great interest in the development of the Sub-district and will shortly be visiting the area. His area secretary of the Pangu Parti is Buaki Singeri of Indagen village. As the main purpose of the patrol was to complete as much of the road as possible before the wet season set in, little time was available for Political Education talks but I gave several informal talks to the people.

Economic

The main cash crop of the area is coffee and at the time of the Patrol, the prices buyers were paying was still as low as 7 to 10 cents per lb. The people were expressing concern that because of this they could not pay ~~the~~ the Council Tax, but it was noted that at least 90% paid the correct money when the council tax collection team collected at Indagen. Other crops growing were sweet potato, taro, yam, potatoes, oranges tomatoes beans, cabbages, corn, carrots, bananas and a few maritas. These latter crops are all grown for local consumption only and would be economically unprofitable to market due to the small amount grown and the poor quality of the produce grown, largely because it is left on the bush too long.

There are three main trade stores represented in the area, F.M.D.S., Kabwum Trading Company and Namasu. These stores did not appear to be particularly well stocked, possibly due to the irregular air service into Indagen. The few native owned trade stores carried the usual meagre supplies of tinned fish and meat, rice, sugar and cooking grease to supplement their diet of sweet potato.

At Indagen I noted that quite a lot of the poultry was penned although quite a few loose hens seemed to congregate at the rest house. All the pigs were well clear of the village but the present pig pen is astride the road and the pigs are digging up the completed sections. It was impressed upon them to shift their pig pen to another site. Which is being done.

(2)

There is some hint of copper deposits in the Komba area but it is not known if they are in large enough quantities to warrant mining. Mr. Voutas is taking a big interest in the outcome of any developments in the area as he claims to be the person who discovered the copper deposits in this area.

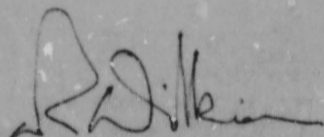
Social

The people of the Census Division all seemed to be enjoying reasonably good health and no serious illnesses were noted although a mysterious illness seemed to beset many of those working on the road. Many came up saying that they were sick and wished to be excused road work but it was quite easy to pick out those who appeared to be genuinely ill. There is a sports Club at Indagen and all appeared to take an active interest in it and this could explain the appearance of fitness amongst them.

The area is quite well serviced education-wise with a Primary "T" School at Indagen run by the Mission. English is the main language being taught up to Standard 3. It is hoped that an Administration Primary "T" School will be opened at Konge next year.

Indagen village did not appear to be very neat whilst I was there due to the fact that quite a lot of houses are being shifted to new sites. The Council has passed a Health Rule which states that coffee trees are not to be grown within 30 feet of the houses so the people would rather shift house than cut down their coffee trees. The rest house at Indagen was in a rather decrepit condition and leaked during the rain. I redesigned the rest house and resited it with the idea of a future base camp in mind.

There were several disputes brought before me at Indagen, only two of which I referred to the ADC. The others were quite easily settled to mutual satisfaction. Only one incident was rather disturbing and that was that some food, cooking oil and firewood were stolen from the house cook during one night. I was unable to discover any trace of the person involved but the Councillor of Indagen, Councillor Bwasa, expressed deep regret at the incident.



(W.R. WILKINSON)
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of
 REPORT NUMBER: KABWUM PATROL NO. 4 - 69/70
 Patrol Conducted by
 SUB-DISTRICT: KABWUM
 Area Patrolled
 DISTRICT: MOROBE
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
 COUNCIL AREA: KABWUM LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL
 Natives
 PATROL CONDUCTED BY: W.R. WILKINSON.
 Duration—From 17/6/69 to 15/7/69
 DESIGNATION: ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER
 Number of Days
 AREA PATROLLED: KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No
 PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL: S.C. COTTINGHAM, A. PO.
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services: CONST. 1/C SAREWA 1638 R.P.N.G.C.
 DURATION OF PATROL: 17
 DATE OUT: 27th AUGUST, 1969
 Map REFERENCE: IN 12th SEPTEMBER, 1969.
 Object NUMBER OF DAYS: 17 DAYS
 DATE AND DURATION OF LAST PATROL: 17th JUNE TO 15th JULY. 29 DAYS.
 District OBJECTS OF PATROL: (a) TO LEARN ROAD CONSTRUCTION.
 PORT MORESBY (b) ASSIST Mr. WILKINSON IN THE SUPERVISION OF THE KABWUM/INDAGEN ROAD CONSTRUCTION.
 Forwarded, please (c) ENDEAVOUR TO LEARN PIDGIN ENGLISH.
 / POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED: 7,765. District Commissioner
 MAP REFERENCES: FOURMIL HUON? MILINCH SELEPET REFER ATTACHED TRACING.
 Amount VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER: NOT INCLUDED.
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund
 Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

14/10

67-6-34

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

25th November, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL NO. KABWUM 4/69-70.

Your reference 67-2-12 of 12th November,
1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Sit-
uation Report by Mr. S.G. Cottingham, Assistant Patrol
Officer, to part KOMBA Census Division.

Mr. Cottingham has submitted a promising re-
port. He has done well.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. S.G. Cottingham,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.
Morobe District.

Please note that political education must be a
continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on
the advantages of national unity.

67-6-34
⑨



67-2-12

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
L.A.S.

12th November, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL NO 4 OF 1969/70

I acknowledge receipt of Kabwum Patrol Report
No. 4 of 1969/70.

I agree this is a good report for a first effort
and reflects Mr. Cattingham's powers of observation.

He should be given as much patrol experience
as possible with more experienced officers so that he can
carry out duties of this nature on his own.

ML: (A. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

→ The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Attached please find original and one copy of
Kabwum Patrol No. 4 of 1969/70 together with covering comments
from the Assistant District Commissioner, Kabwum.

B. Bunting
(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

67-1-2

JA/sil;

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Mercha District,
28th Ceteber, 1969.


District Commisiener,
Division of District Administration,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM PATROL REPORT No 4/69-70.

Attached please find three copies of a patrol report submitted by Mr S. Cettingham, Assistant Patrol Officer, together with his claim for camping allowance.

This report should be read in conjunction with Patrol Report Kabwum No.3/69-70 as Mr. Cettingham accompanied Mr W.R. Wilkinson who conducted patrol No 3/69-70.

Mr Cettingham has submitted a good report in spite of the fact that it is somewhat marred by typing errors. The report shows that he has been making use of his powers of observation which are so important in this job.


J. ABSALOM.
a/Assistant District Commisiener.

cc Mr.S.G. Cettingham,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

7

Telephone
Telegram
Our Reference 67-1-4
If calling ask for
Mr. JA/sil;

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Morobe District,
26th August, 1969.

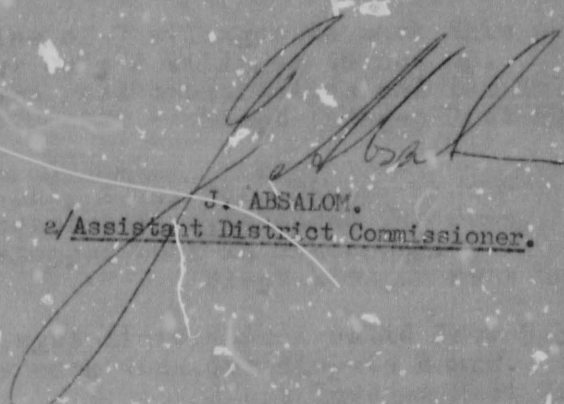
Mr. S. Cottingham,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS KABWUM PATROL 4/69-70.

As discussed with you, please prepared to depart on patrol to the Komba Census Division on Wednesday the 27th August 1969. Your instructions are as follows:-

- (1) You will join Mr. R. Wilkinson A.P.C. at Indagen village. Mr. Wilkinson is at present supervising the construction of the Indagen/ Kabwum road. You will assist him in this.
- (2) You will remain with Mr. Wilkinson for the remainder of his patrol. This will be until approximately the 10th September 1969.
- (3) Endeavour to learn all you can from Mr. Wilkinson regarding road construction during the patrol.
- (4) Endeavour to learn pidgin english.
- (5) Submit your patrol report together with your claim for camping allowance to me within one week of your return to Kabwum. Read the Directors circular instruction 67-1-0 of 21st June 1968 before writing your report, and submit your report in accordance with the prescribed pro-forma.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.


J. ABSALOM,
Assistant District Commissioner.

INTRODUCTION

This was a special patrol in the Komba Censu Division.

The Komba Censu Division is situated in the North East of the Merohe District and the eastern section of the Kabum Sub-District. Its Western boundary roughly borders on the Kwama River. The Kwama has two main tributaries, these are the Anda and the Puleng, flowing from the Komba Censu Division. The courses of these two rivers roughly divide the Komba into three parts.

The vegetation consists basically of Kunai ridges with Rain Forests on the ranges.

The Censu Division has a total area of 363 square miles and contains 28 villages with a total population of approximately 7,765.

There were two main aims to this patrol. One was to join Mr. R. Wilkinson A.P.O. at Indagen village, and to observe and learn from him road construction. Also to assist him with his supervision of the Kabum Indagen road construction.

The second aim was to endeavour to learn Pidgin English.

As this was my first patrol as a Field Officer it acted as an introduction, to patrolling and to the local people of this Censu Division.

PATROL DIARY

(Refer F.C.J. Folios 3, 4 & 5, Para. 41-57).

- 27-8-69 Departed Kabum, by air, 0845, arrived Indagen 0849. Observed road construction and one dispute. Slept Indagen Rest House.
- 28-8-69 Tax Team arrived, observed road construction, rain stopped work in afternoon. Two disputes heard. Slept Indagen Rest House.
- 29-8-69 Observed road construction and Tax collection. Slept Indagen Rest House.
- 30-8-69 Observed road construction and Tax collection. A land dispute was heard. Rain again stopped work in afternoon. Slept Indagen Rest House.
- 31-8-69 Sunday morning observed. Checked Tax money in afternoon. Slept Indagen Rest House.
- 1-9-69 New Line of 7 villages to work this week. However only 4 villages turned up. Observed road construction and tax collection. Slept Indagen Rest House.
- 2-9-69 Again only 4 villages lined. Observed road construction, checked Tax money. Rain stopped work in afternoon. Slept Indagen Rest House.
- 3-9-69 6 villages lined. Rained solid from 9.30 on. Little work done. One dispute heard. Slept Indagen Rest House.

(5)

4-9-69 Observed road construction. One dispute was heard. Slept Indagen Rest House.

5-9-69 Road construction continued in morning. Afternoon, rain stopped work again. Slept Indagen Rest House.

6-9-69 Observed road construction in morning, rain stopped work in afternoon. Slept Indagen Rest House.

7-9-69 Sunday Observed. Slept Indagen Rest House.

8-9-69 Mr. Wilkinson and myself resurveyed parts of the road where it left the original markers to avoid going through gardens. Mr. Wilkinson drew up a plan for a new Rest house. We then marked it on the ground with stakes. Rain stopped road work in the afternoon. Slept Indagen Rest House.

9-9-69 Departed Indagen for Konge, by foot, 0910, arrived Konge 1130. The path is very narrow and very slippery when wet. Council meeting on 10th. Slept Konge Rest House.

10-9-69 Mr. J. Absalom a/A.D.C. and councillors arrived. Meeting commenced approximately 1100. Estimates and expenditure for this financial year were the main topics of this meeting. Slept Konge Rest House.

11-9-69 Meeting continued. I supervised the erection of a new Windstock on airstrip. Slept Konge Rest House.

12-9-69 Departed Konge by air, 1000, arrived Kabwum 1004.

End of Patrol.

SPECIAL REPORT

As mentioned in the introduction the two main aims to this patrol were, The observation and supervision of the Kabwum/ Indagen road, and to endeavour to learn Pidgin English.

Kabwum/ Indagen Road.

As this was my first patrol as a Field Officer it thus became my first encounter with road construction. The particular work I observed was the construction of the Kabwum/ Indagen Road.

The road had previously been surveyed from Indagen village to just above the Anda river, and a rough track had been put through by the previous patrols. However at some places along the road the native workers had left the surveyed markers so as to avoid the road going through their gardens. At one particular spot the road stopped one side of a garden and continued on the other side.

The main purpose of this patrol was to reshape as much of this existing track as possible before the Wet Season came. This entailed cambering the road and constructing drains and culverts.

However there were three things that hampered the speed of the work. These were-

(A) Rain

Although this could not be helped, it accounted for the loss of seven half days of work, being lost out of the fifteen days I was at Indagen. The rain generally fell in the same pattern during the whole of the patrol. The mornings would be fine but after 12 o'clock clouds would gather and by 2 o'clock rain would be falling heavily. The 3rd. of September was a complete washout with only one to two hours work possible.

(B) Tools

The section of road where work is at present being undertaken is a large coronous formation. The road here not only has to be reshaped but also widened. This requires about six feet of the coronous wall to be dug away.

However as there are only six picks and two bars and the rest of the tools are only shovels and spades, this work is extremely slow and hard. If another quantity of picks and bars could be sent there the rate of work would be vastly increased, and possibly give the lines more incentive to work (which there is little of at present).

(C) Local People

The line working on the road consists of 17 villages, an approximate total of 480 people. This was then divided into two groups so that one group worked one week and the other the next week. This allowed the workers one week off to tend to their coffee and gardens.

However the numbers that were turning up to work were not very impressive. Some villages only had half their force coming, and one village did not come at all. Action is to be taken against this village under "The Kabum Local Government Council Road Maintenance Rule". This absentee rate has held the work up a great deal and also, made the work harder for those who were working.

By the end of the patrol the road had been reshaped from Indagen to where the road passes just below the village of Musep. The places where the road had left the original Markers has been resurveyed, and the Councillors, who are in charge of the work lines, have been instructed to put the road through the garden that is blocking the way. Motor Cycle bridges have been constructed over the culverts and streams as far as the road has been reshaped. Also as there are large deposits of coronous at various intervals along the road, surfacing will hold no problems. It is also expected that a tractor will be sent to Indagen in the near future to cart the coronous for surfacing the road.

PIDGIN ENGLISH

As this was only a two week patrol I am still having a little difficulty expressing myself clearly. However, I find that I can generally understand what is being said. When I sat in on the hearing of disputes I could usually understand what the trouble was and what was being said.

S. G. Cottingham

(S. G. COTTINGHAM)
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

MISSION REPORTPolitical

The Kabwum Local Government Council is at present in its third financial year.

The last three days of this patrol were spent at Konge for the Local Government monthly meeting. Previously all meetings had been held at Kabwum, but from now on they are going to rotate between the villages with airstrips. The principle behind this is to increase the local peoples knowledge on what council does by letting them look in on the meetings.

With the people becoming more familiar with the council, the council will receive more co-operation from them.

The Kabwum Sub-District is well represented in the House of Assembly and in district conferences by Mr. Rauke Gai, Local M.P.A. He normally attends the monthly Council meetings to inform the councillors of the recent, H.A., and other meetings he has attended. However he was unable to attend this months meeting.

Economic

The major cash crop for this Census Division is coffee. The bushes appear to be healthy and are heavy with fruit.

There are three main trading stores at Indagen, these are, F.M.T.S., NAKASU and Kabwum Trading Co. At Konge there are two, B.M.D.S. and Kabwum Trading Co. These stores purchase the coffee from the natives. The Kabwum Trading Co.'s Gesna (VH-ELF) transports all the coffee, on a charter basis, to Wasu where it is shipped to Lae.

The Kabwum Trading Co. (owned by Mr. I. Rowles) is the only Non-Indigenous company in the area. There are also a number of small native owned trading stores, but these are operating on a very small profit margin.

At the time of this patrol the Tax collection team were also working in this census division. The Tax rate this year, 69/70, was \$5.00., this was an increase of \$1 from last year. The native people were complaining that this tax was too high due to the fact that coffee prices had been bad last season and that consequently they did not have the money. However, when collecting started the majority of the people were able to pay. I feel that with the council meetings rotating between the airstrip villages, the local people will be able to see, and find out, what becomes of there tax money and possibly, will be less reluctant to paying Tax in the future.

Social

There are two Primary T Schools in the Komba Census Division. One is at Indagen, which teaches to standard 3, and the other is at Sumbori which teaches to standard 2. They are both run by the Lutheran Mission. There are also a number of village schools with mission trained teachers teaching in Kotte.

Several disputes were heard, covering, assault, marital problems, pigs, gardens and land. All of which Mr. Wilkinson settled at Indagen.

Once again the land dispute between Waran and Kopa was brought up. But as each of them said the other was lying, Mr. Wilkinson unable to settle it, and told that Mr. Absalom & A.D.C. would have to hear the dispute.

This area is actively sports minded. Indagen (2) appears to be the sports centre as it has its own club. Matches of Soccer and Basketball are played every Saturday at Indagen between the other villages. They also hold practices during the week.

The people seem to be healthy and free from disease, although there were many reports of people being unable to work on the road due to illness. The villages were clean and tidy and most of the houses appeared to be in good repair. However the Indagen Rest House was in very poor condition and a new one is at present being constructed.

CONCLUSION The Komba Census Division is a healthy, and prosperous coffee growing area. The people are good, strong workers when supervised. However they tend to be slightly unco-operative to work on the road when not supervised.

S. G. Cottingham

(S. G. COTTINGHAM)
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

1

TIMBE
C.D.

SELEPET C.D.

KOMBA C.D.

KABWUM
SUB-DISTRICT
HEADQUARTERS

KABWUM PATROL NO 4-69/70

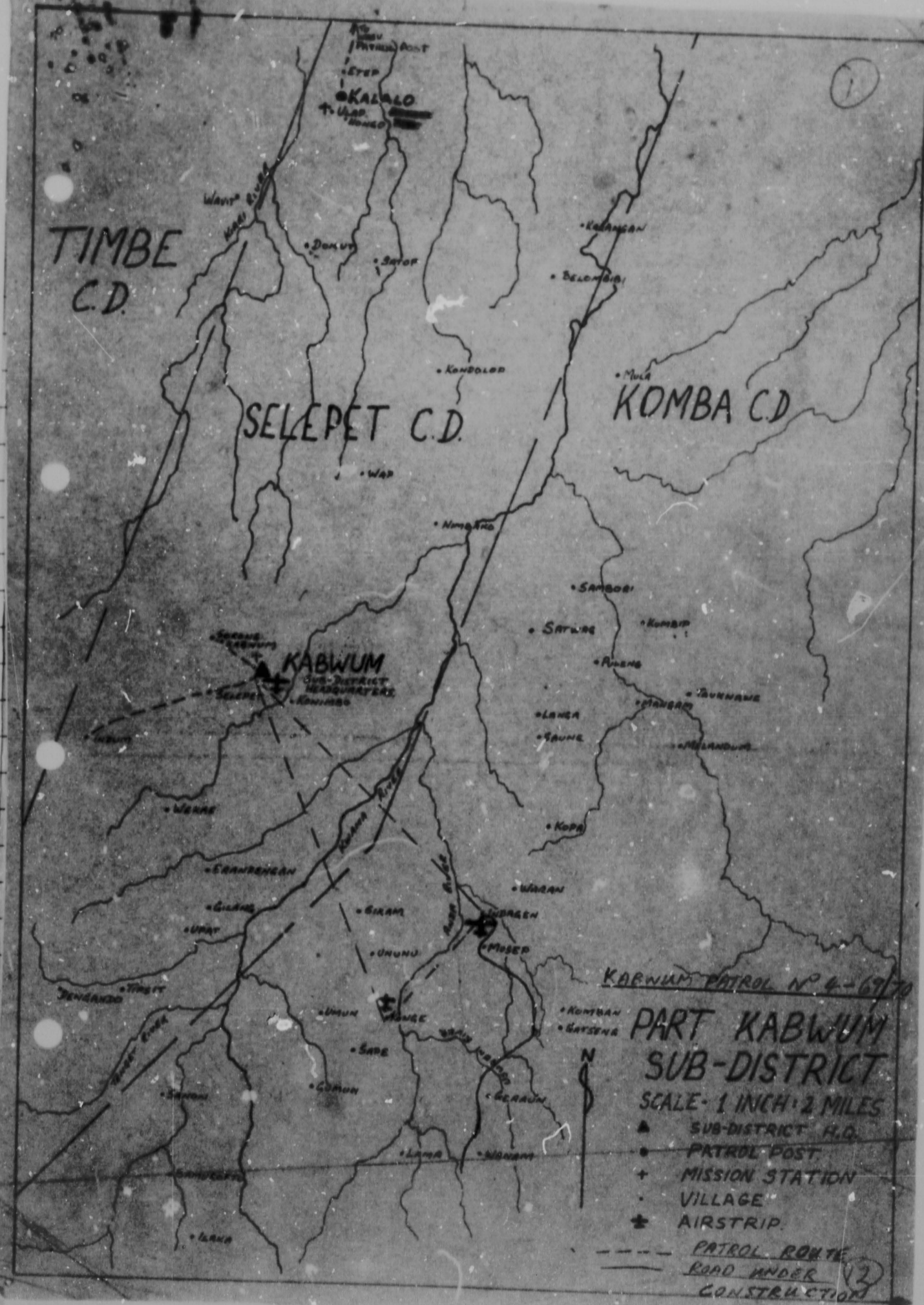
PART KABWUM
SUB-DISTRICT

SCALE - 1 INCH = 2 MILES

- ▲ SUB-DISTRICT H.Q.
- PATROL POST
- + MISSION STATION
- VILLAGE
- ✈ AIRSTRIP

--- PATROL ROUTE
 --- ROAD UNDER
 CONSTRUCTION

12





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. KABWUM PATROL NO. 5-69/70.

Patrol Conducted by S.G. COTTINGHAM.

Area Patrolled TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives CONST. 1/C. LILIGAU. NO. 0625.

Duration—From 23 / 9 / 1969 to 14 / 10 / 1969.

Number of Days TWENTY TWO DAYS.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 21 / 7 / 1969

Medical / / 19.....

Map Reference FOURMIL HUON, MILLINCH SELEPET. REFER ATTACHED MAP.

Objects of Patrol (1) SUPERVISE CLEARING OF CORROUSIVE MATERIAL AROUND LIMESTONE BOULDERS IN PREPARATION FOR THEIR BLASTING. (2) CONSTRUCTION OF TWO SHELTERS FOR STORAGE OF EXPLOSIVES.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

67-6-36

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONKORBU, PAPUA.

26th November, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL KABUN NO. 5/69-79.

Your reference is 67-2-12 of 17th November, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. S.G. Cottingham, A.F.O., to part Timbe Concas Division.
3. Mr. Cottingham has conducted an effective patrol.
4. The report is a sound effort. It is well covered by the Assistant District Commissioner's detailed comments.

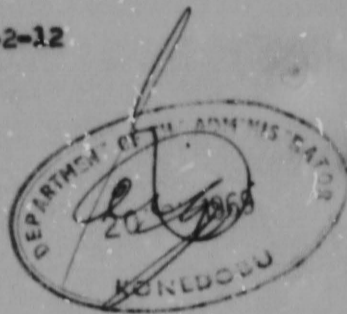
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

cc: Mr. S.G. Cottingham,
Sub-District Office,
KABUN
Morobe District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67-6-36. (11/10)

57-2-12



Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
LAE.

17th November, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL NO.5 OF 1969/70

I acknowledge receipt of Kabwum Patrol Report
No.5 of 1969/70, together with your covering memorandum.

I have no additional comments to make on this
report.

(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

MINUTE:

→ The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Attached please find original and one copy of
Kabwum Patrol No.5 of 1969/70 together with covering comments
from the Assistant District Commissioner, Kabwum.

B. Bunting
(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

67-1-2

JA/sil;

District Commissioner,
Division of District Administration,
District Office,
LAE.

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,

Merobe District,

30th October, 1969.

KABWUM PATROL No 5/69-70.

Attached please find three copies of the above patrol report submitted by Mr S.G. Cottingham, Assistant Patrol Officer, together with his claim for camping allowance.

As stated on the face of the report the prime aim of this patrol was to supervise the work of preparing a section of Derim airstrip for blasting. This task was carried out to my satisfaction, and the limestone outcrops were blasted on 12th October 1969. If necessary further blasting will be carried out after the deris from the first blast are cleared.

Situation Report.

Political

Mr Cottingham has, I feel, exaggerated the position somewhat as regards the peoples understanding of the House of Assembly and the Council. The peoples comprehension of the House of Assembly is very confused, this largely because of the activities of Stei Umut, the previous M.H.A., who was a Cargo Cult enthusiast and consequently corrupted the peoples conception of the House of Assembly completely. These people are still extremely parochial in their thinking.

There is no doubt that the Lutheran mission has considerable influence in the area, but I consider that Administration and Council influence is now almost on a par with that of the Mission.

Economic.

Mr Cottingham is very correct in his statement that the completion of Derim airstrip will make a lot of difference to the economy of the area.

Unfortunately the export of fresh vegetables and fruit from the Kabwum area is not a practical proposition as yet. This is due mainly to two factors. (a) Inconsistent supply and (b) high freight rate to Lae (10c per pound).

In addition to the livestock mentioned by Mr. Cottingham there are also 4 cattle projects in the area.

The remainder of the report excites little comment. Mr Cottingham has submitted a reasonable report again somewhat marred by typing errors.

J. ABSALOM.

a/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc Mr.S.G. Cottingham,
Sub-District Office, KABWUM.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(19)

Telephone

Telegrams.....

Our Reference 67-1-4

If calling ask for

Mr. J. A. G. G. G.

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,
KARWUM,

Morobe District,

22nd September, 1969.

Mr. S. Cottingham,
Sub-District Office,
KARWUM.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - KARWUM

PATROL 5/69-70.

As advised verbally please be prepared to depart on Patrol to Derim Airstrip on the 23rd September 1969.

Your instructions are as follows:-

(1) The prime aim of your patrol is to supervise the clearing of erroneous material around the limestone boulders in the centre of the airstrip in preparation for their blasting.

(2) Construction of two shelters at least 20 yards apart for storage of explosives. These must be well constructed so as to keep the explosives dry but wellaired.

The Helicopter will be lifting the explosives into Derim on the 29th September.

(3) Do not deal with any disputes while you at Derim. Your sole job is to supervise work on the airstrip.

(4) Endeavour to improve your pidgin english.

(5) Endeavour not to work on religious days.

(6) The D.C.A. Officer who will carry out the blasting will be arriving at Derim on or about the 3rd October 1969. You will return with him when job is completed.

(7) Submit your report as per the District circular 67-1-0 of 21st June 1968. It should be on my desk within a week of your return.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.

J. ASSAION,
Assistant District Commissioner.

4

67-1-4

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Morobe District,
16-10-69.

The District Commissioner,
Department of The Administrator,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM PATROL REPORT NO. 5 of 69/70.

Attached please find three copies of the above report together with my claim for camping allowance

Report No: Kabwum Patrol No.5-69/70.

Sub-District: Kabwum.

District: Morobe.

Council Area: Kabwum Local Government Council.

Patrol Conducted by: S.G.COTTINGHAM.

Designation: Department Assistant Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Timbe Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Const.1/C.LILIGAU. 0625.

Duration of Patrol: 23rd. September. 1969.

Date Out: 14th. October, 1969.

Date In: Twenty two Days.

No. of Days: 21st. July, to 3rd. August, 1969.

Date and Duration of Last D.D.A. Patrol: Eight Days.

Objects of Patrol: (1) Supervise Clearing of Correnous Material from Limestone Boulders in preparation for their Blasting.

(2) Construction of two Shelters for Storage of Explosives.

Population of Area Patrolled: 11,087.

Patrol Map: Attached.

Village Population Register: Not Enclosed.

S.G. Cottingham
S.G. Cottingham.

ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.

Introduction.

This was a special patrol in the Timbe Census Division to Derim Airstrip.

The Timbe Census Division has an area of approximately 250 square miles, and is situated in the North-West of the Kabwum Sub-District.

The main river in this Census Division is the Timbe. The Timbe River has three main tributaries, these are; the Yalomet, Kok and the Taro. The source of all four rivers are in the Saruwaged Range which forms the Southern border of the Timbe Census Division.

The general vegetation in this census division is typical dense highland forest with interspersed Kunai ridges.

As this patrol was conducted at the beginning of the "Wet Season" the weather was generally as follows, The mornings were clear and fine, but just after midday cloud started forming and very heavy rain fell during the afternoons.

There were two main aims to this patrol:

- (1) The supervision of the clearing of Correnous material around the Limestone Boulders in preparation for their blasting.
- (2) The construction of two shelters for storing the explosives in.

Patrol Dairy.

- 23-9-69 Departed Kabwum 1030, walked to Derim arrived 1637, paid carriers, Rest house in poor condition. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 24-9-69 Explained work to be done to Councillors. Construction started on the shelters. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 25-9-69 Supervised work on Airstrip. Shelters finished, sent 5 people to Kabwum for fighting. New rest house to be built. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 26-9-69 Supervised Work, rain interrupted work in afternoon. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 27-9-69 Work continued, Rain stopped work in the afternoon. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 28-9-69 Sunday Observed.
- 29-9-69 Supervised work. Expected explosives but didnt come. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 30-9-69 Work continued as usual. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 1-10-69 Rain interrupted work in the afternoon otherwise work is going well. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 2-10-69 Supervised work on Airstrip. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 3-10-69 Supervised work. Rained during afternoon. Slept Derim Rest House.

Patrol Report Cont.

(6)

- 4-10-69 Supervised work on Airstrip. Rained in the afternoon. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 5-10-69 Sunday Observed. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 6-10-69 Explosives arrived by Helicopter. ADC. J. Absalom, also came with the explosives for inspection of work, departed with the Helicopter. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 7-10-69 Supervised work on Airstrip. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 8-10-69 Work continued in morning but was interrupted by rain in the afternoon. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 9-10-69 Supervised Work on Airstrip. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 10-10-69 Supervised work, Rest House finished. 1725 Mr. R. James (A.A?I?) and Mr. J. Absalom arrived Derim. To conduct blasting. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 11-10-69 Preparation for blasting was made. Mr. James blew two rocks as a test. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 12-10-69 Explosives were set up. 1816 Explosives set off. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 13-10-69 Blasted any rocks left after yesterday's work. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 14-10-69 Departed Derim 0920 Arrived Kabwum 1410/

After the limestone has been blasted there is
enthusiasm * * * * END OF PATROL * * *

Special Report.

As previously mentioned in the introduction there were two main aims to this patrol.

The prime aim of the patrol was to supervise the clearing away of Correnous material from the Limestone Outcrop and boulders, at Derim Airstrip in preparation for their blasting. The other aim was to have shelters constructed for the storage of the explosives. These were to be built in such a fashion so as to keep the explosives dry but well aired. The shelters must be at least 20 yards apart. One house was for the detonators and the other for the explosives. These shelters were completed on the 25th September, and the explosives were expected to be flown in by helicopter on the 29th September. However, due to the availability of the helicopter and weather in Jee they did not arrive until the 6th October.

In the meantime the clearing of the correnous was continuing well. From the start of the patrol to the 9th October there were 10 villages working on the airstrip. These were - Derim, Yandu, Yakop, Tumung, Onggake, Busian, Golangke, Saggin, Hem and Doroke. On the 9th October these 10 were joined by another 3 villages, Sambangan, Pinang and Honziuknan. For the whole of the patrol there was an approximate working force of 400 people.

correnous

The/was cleared away from the base of the limestone so that the explosive would have maximate effect, also any correnous in holes or crevices in the rock was cleaned cut. (5)

On the 10th October Mr.R.James (Assistant Airport Inspector Lae) and Mr.J.Absalom (a/A.D.C.) joined me at Derim. Mr.James was to supervise the blasting of the limestone.

On the 11th.October suitable holes were made in the rock for the placing of the explosive. On the 12th.October Mr.James, Mr.Absalom and myself set up the explosives and late in the afternoon blasted the rocks. The majority of the limestone was blasted with complete success and the following day was spent blasting any boulders that had been miszed or not sufficiently broken.On the 14th. October the Councillors were instructed to see t to the clearing away of the broken limestone. If any boulders were uncovered from the debris they would be blasted in the near future.

Tools.

At the end of the patrol an inventory was made of all the tools at Derim Airstrip. It reads as follows -

Shovels	104
Spades	35
Picks	20
Crow Bars	8 Large 5 Small.
Sledge Mammer	1

This worked out so that approximately half the people were using tools and the rest carrying the correnous etc. away.

Local People.

At the startof the patrol the people were "half hearted" in their work, but after I stressed to them that the strip was to their advantage and that their buisness would prosper with the opening of an airstrip there,I had a slightly better response to the work.

I found the Committees to be fairly weak with little influence over their people. They also seemed to be unwilling to work.

On the whole the people worked well and quite strong. After the limestone was blasted I think they had some of their enthusiasm restored.

Even now after the limestone has been blasted there is still a lot of work to be done with levelling, clearing of debris from the explosives and the lengthening of the stripl

If the people would work hard whilet under the supervision of their Councillors and Committees, instead of only when supervised by an Administration Officer, I feel the strip could be finishesh within two months. However as the Committees are not powerfull I can not see it being finished within that time.

S. G. Cottingham

S.G.COTTINGHAM.

(ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER)

REPORT ON PERSONNEL ACOMPANYING PATROL.

(4)

Constable 1/C. Liligau. No. 0625.

A helpful and efficient policeman in patrol activities.
Also the fact that he could speak Kotte was most useful.

S. G. Cottingham

S.G. COTTINGHAM.
(ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER)

PART KABWUM
SUB-DISTRICT

SCALE - 1 INCH = 2 MILES

▲ SUB-DISTRICT H.Q.

+ PATROL POST.

† MISSION STATION.

• VILLAGE.

✱ AIRSTRIP.

--- PATROL ROUTE (BY FOOT)

KABWUM PATROL NO. 5-69/70

TIMBE C.D.

SELERET
C.D.

KABWUM
SUB-DISTRICT

KOMBA
C.D.



SITUATION REPORT.

Political.

Although the Kabwum Local Government Council has been operating in this census division for just over two years the Lutheran Mission still seems to have more influence on the people than the Council has.

The Mission Pastors were more effective in bossing the people working on the airstrip than the committees were. I felt that the people did not have much of an idea on what the Council does or how it operates.

The local M.H.A. Mr. Rauke Gam, visits this area frequently giving talks on the operation of the House of Assembly. Thus I felt the people had more of an idea on the House of Assembly than of their own Council.

As the Council becomes older, and the people have more contact with it and its projects, I think there will be understanding and co-operation between the Councillors, Committees and the people.

Economic.

The major cash crop in this area is coffee. As there is only one open airstrip in the Timbe Census Division the coffee has to be carried by foot to this airstrip, or the nearest strip to them, which may be in one of the neighbouring census divisions, where it is bought by the following trade stores- F.M.D.S., NAMASU and Kabwum Trading Company.

With the completion of the Derim Airstrip it will possibly encourage the natives to increase production of their coffee and other smaller cash crops. F.M.D.S. and Kabwum Trading Company have made application for store sites at Derim Airstrip.

There are also numerous native owned trade stores in most of the villages. These stock mainly rice, tinned fish, tinned meat, sugar and tea.

Other cash crops grown in this area are European vegetables- potatoes, beans, cabbages, corn, tomatoes and oranges. These are sold at the weekly market at Kabwum. There are a large amount of orange trees at Derim village, possibly when the airstrip is completed some attempt could be made to develop this into a larger productive cash crop.

The only livestock in this area are pigs and chickens. I noted that in a previous report it was stated that the chickens were running loose in the villages. In the Derim village a chicken pen has been constructed.

Social.

The villages I passed through were neat, and the houses were well kept. The surrounds of the buildings were tidy and clean. I was particularly impressed with Derim by their flower gardens and neatly kept paths between the houses. The churches were made from permanent materials (concrete steps, floors, iron roofs) and were clean and well decorated inside.

The Lutheran Mission still holds a predominate place in this census division, most villages having its own church and school. These schools are run by the mission, and teach in Kotte with the exception of the school at Yandu which teaches in simple English. The only government school in the Timbe Census Division is at Yalumet.

The Rest House at Derim Airstrip was in a very dilapidated state. A new one was constructed while I was there.

The people appeared to be healthy, although during the patrol I was informed by the Yakop Aid Post Orderly that he had 5 cases of malaria. He explained this by the fact that all 5 cases had just recently returned from the coast and probably caught it there.

①

It was also noted that there were a few cases of Infuenza, however these were not above the normal number that occur or, any worse than usual. Other minor injuries caused through working on the airstrip (cuts etc.) were treated on the spot by the Derin "Komiti", who had some medicine sent to him from the Yakop Aid Post.

During the patrol I had only one dispute brought to me. As I was instructed not to deal with any disputes I sent the persons involved into Kabwum for the ~~RECESSARY~~ necessary action.

Due to the fact that only this one dispute was brought to my attention I conclude that the people are happy and have no major complaints.

S. G. Cottingham

S.G. COTTINGHAM.
(ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER)

ount
rned
Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of... MOROBE..... Report No... KABWUM 7 of 1969/70.....

Patrol Conducted by... D.S. TURNER, Assistant Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled... KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NIL.....

Natives..... Const. 1/p. LILIGAU.....

Duration—From... 30/10.../1969... to... 12/12/1969..

Number of Days... FORTY THREE.....

Did Medical Assistant accompany?..... NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services. 12/9/1969..

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference... PATROL MAP INCLUDED.....

Objects of Patrol... AREA STUDY, CENSUS REVISION, ROAD WORK.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Mrs. Mary J. ...

Forwarded, please.

4121970

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....

23
GFB/JT.

67-6-58

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,

KONEDOBU,

Papua.

17th February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Morebe District,
LAE.

PATROL NO. KABWUM 7/69-70.

Your reference 67-2-12 of 4th February, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual
Census and Area Study by Mr. D.S. Turner, Assistant
Patrol Officer, to Kenga Census Division.

I am pleased to note the effective action that
is being taken by the Assistant District Commissioner
on matters arising from this patrol.

Mr. Turner has provided a well documented pic-
ture of the area. His patrol was a sound piece of
work.

(S.J. PEARSALL)

s/Secretary.

Department of the Administrator.

cc: Mr. D.S. Turner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM, Morebe District.

Whilst political education is a continuing pro-
cess it is becoming a more specialised task, and
you are still expected to participate fully in
its extension at every opportunity.

67.6.58

22



67.2.22

Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
L A E.

4th February, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-district Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL NO.7/69-70

Thank you for the above Patrol Report
and area study.

Mr. Turner has submitted a good report
and all necessary comments seem to have been covered
by your memorandum of 20th January.

I have no further comments to make.

(H.F. SEALE)
District Commissioner

c.c. Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Attached for your information are two copies of
the above Patrol Report, together with comprehensive
comments from the Assistant District Commissioner, Kabwum.

H.F. Seale
(H.F. SEALE)
District Commissioner

Atts:

21

I was present at the meeting held by Mr. Voutas at Indagen. I feel that the enthusiasm of the people may wain somewhat if copper is found in economic proportions and they discover the magnitude of a copper mining enterprize. Fortunately Mr. R. Gam M.H.A., who has visited Panguna, is well aware of the problems involved. He is from the Komba.

I do not intend to do anything more about the situation, apart from informing the people of the contents of the Mining Ordinance through the medium of the Council and patrols, until such time as it is established that copper is in the region. If this seems likely I would like to send a delegation of the influential men from the area to have a look at Panguna.

Situation Report.

Vide Social, para 1. An Administration P.T.S. at Konge will be established in 1971.

Vide para 8. Mr Turner has now returned to the Komba to institute the system of paid road labourers and to supervise road construction.

Area Study.

Vide Population and Distributions and Trends para 3. It is recommended that this alteration be made to the Village Directory when it is next amended.

Vide the Economy of the Area. Para 5. The fact that the people of Indagen claim to have invested \$400 in Namasu and have not been issued with a receipt is being investigated.

Vide Expanding the Economy, para 2. Despite the efforts of the Kabwun Local Government Council to induce the Department of Agriculture to introduce a second cash crop in the area, nothing really constructive has been done in this direction. Tea would appear to be out of the question due to the high cost of establishing a factory in the region. A cattle industry would appear to be a good possibility, however nothing such has been done in this direction.

Mr Turner has submitted a good, and very readable report, he is to be congratulated.

Vide para 6. There is a possibility that there are copper deposits in the Komba area. Mr. Voutas placed up a sample during one of his walks through the area, and on May J. ABSALOM found it to be very rich ore. a/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc Mr. D.S. Turner,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
KABWUN.

67-1-2

JA/sil;

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Morobe District,

20th January, 1970.

District Commissioner,
Department of Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM PATROL No 7/69-70.

Attached please find three copies of the above report together with a claim for camping allowance submitted by D.S. Turner, A.P.O., of this station.

The aims of this patrol are laid out in the Patrol Instructions, a copy of which are attached to the report.

Patrol Report.

Vide para 2, Comments and Observation. The majority of tools including picks, mentioned have been returned to one of the three depots mentioned by Mr. Turner.

Vide para 4. My information tends to contradict that of Mr Turners regarding the 'haus monies'. There are considerably more in operation than the one at Konge; indeed there are only three areas in the Komba in which they do not exist, the Langa, Sikan and Ilaka areas. However Mr Turner is quite correct in his statement that the enthusiasm for them has died down considerably. The monthly collections for 10 cents or so from each villager for a communal fund kept in the 'haus moni' is still kept up in many villages and does not do anybody any harm; in fact they may be beneficial if the villagers wish to embark on some communal project at some later date.

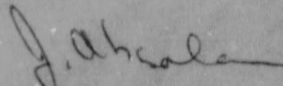
More important are the cash collections made by Franz Kengis at the same time as the 'haus monies' were started in late 1967. The tickets referred to by Mr Turner are the receipts issued by Kengis when he made this collection. There is now much feeling in the Komba that Kengis should return this money. I intend to hold public meetings at both Indagen and Konge later this month to ascertain all the people's feeling regarding this matter.

Vide para 6. There is a possibility that there are rich copper deposits in the Komba area. Mr. Voutasm MMA. picked up a sample during one of his walks through the area, and on having it assayed, found it to be very rich ore. Miner Development hold a prospecting authority over the area but as yet have not began operations. I expect them to begin later this month or in early February.

(10) See Sergeant Kamai and ask him to allocate one member of the Constabulary to you for the duration of the patrol.

(11) Submit your report as per the Director's Circular 67-1-0 of the 21st. June, 1968 within one week of your return.

I wish you an enjoyable patrol.



J. Absalom

a/Assistant District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

19

Telephone
Telegrams.....
Our Reference... 67-1-4
If calling ask for
Mr. JA/sil:

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Morobe District,
28th. October, 1969.

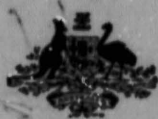
Mr. D. S. Turner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS KABWUM PATROL
NUMBER 7 of 1969/70.

As discussed verbally with you, please prepare to depart on patrol to the Komba Census Division on the 30th. October, 1969.

Your instructions are as follows:-

- (1) Carry out an Area Study of the Komba Census Division.
- (2) Compile the new Tax Census sheets for the Census Division. Revise the Census at the same time.
- (3) Spend at least three weeks during the patrol supervising work on the Kabwum-Indagen road. Mr. L. Jay, surveyor, recently surveyed a section of road from the Anda R. to the saddle above Lama village. The plan of this section of road is in my office, take this with you. Supervise the work of the Komba people on this section of road. Ensure you are familiar with the Council work programme before your departure.
- (4) Run a check on the number of road tools on the road. There should be approximately 150-200 shovels and spades, 30 picks and six crowbars. If these tools are not on the road send your policeman around the villages and anyone who has a Council road tool in his possession is to be sent to Kabwum for further action.
- (5) On your departure from Kabwum you will patrol first the villages in the Ilaka area. It is possible that an influenza epidemic may begin in this area as it is the migration point to the Boana area where influenza is already present. Inform me immediately you find any sign of influenza during the patrol.
- (5a) Keep your ear to the ground re cargo cult activities.
- (6) Give Political Education talks to all the villagers assembled for the census.
- (7) Mediate in any disputes brought before you which do not require court action. Any, which, in your opinion, require court action send to the station.
- (8) Patrol the area in a leisurely manner.
- (9) Endeavour not to work on religious days.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

18

Telephone.....
Telegrams.....
Our Reference.....
if calling ask for.....
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
12th. December, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL NUMBER 7 of 1969/70.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with my claim for camping allowance.

Report No: Kabwum patrol no. 7-69/70.
Sub-District: Kabwum.
District: Morobe.
Council Area: Kabwum Local Government Council.
Patrol Conducted by: D.S. TURNER.
Designation: Assistant Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled: Komba Census Division.
Personnel accompanying patrol: Constable 1/c LILIGAU Reg. No. 0625
Duration of Patrol:
Date out: 30th. October, 1969.
Date in: 12th. December, 1969.
No. of days: 43 .
Date and Duration of last D.D.A. PATROL : 27th. August to 12th. September, 1969
Seventeen days.
Objects of patrol: (1) Area study,
(2) Census revision,
(3) Roadwork, Kabwum-Indagen road.
Population of area patrolled: 8,508.
Patrol map: Attached.
Village population reg: Attached.

D.S. TURNER
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.

KABWUM PATROL REPORT No.7-1969/70.

(17)

3th. November, 1969, Saturday.

Introduction.

The Komba Census Division is the area to the east of Kabwum, an area of approximately 223 sq. miles, twenty eight villages and a population of 8,508 at the latest census.

It was originally intended to complete the census and area study and then return to Konge to supervise work on the new section of road recently marked out. Due to the arrival of Mr. A. Voutas, M.H.A., at the beginning of the patrol and Mr. B. Coates, P.W.D. Engineer, later on, time was lost and this task not fully accomplished.

All villages were visited and political education and general talks given.

The Komba Census Division is administered from Sub-District Office, Kabwum.

Diary.

30th. October, 1969, Thursday.

Station duties and thence to Bamurofto, four hours, talks given and village inspected. Slept Bamurofto.

31st. October, 1969, Friday.

Census revised at Bamurofto then onto Sanon, 15 mins. Census revised and talks given. Slept Sanon.

1st. November, 1969, Saturday.

Sanon to Iloko, 25 minutes. Census revised and talks given. Advised Mr. A. Voutas would be at Indagen on the following Monday for talks re. copper prospecting. Proceeded to Indagen in heavy rain, 5 1/2 hours. Slept Indagen.

2nd. November, 1969, Sunday.

Sunday observed.

3rd. November, 1969, Monday.

Arrival of Mr. A. Voutas, M.H.A., Mr. Rauke Gam, M.H.A., and Mr. J. Absalom, A.D.C. Kabwum, for talks on copper prospecting application. Slept Indagen.

4th. November, 1969, Tuesday.

Departure of the above. Census revised at Indagen and talks given. Slept Indagen.

5th. November, 1969, Wednesday.

To Musep for revision of Census and talks. Returned to Indagen in P.M. after two hours roadwork. Slept Indagen.

6th. November, 1969, Thursday.

To Waran for revision of census and talks. Once again roadwork supervised in P.M. Slept Indagen.

7th. November, 1969, Friday.

To Mlamanand Gatseng for revision of census and talks. To Geraun in P.M. Slept Geraun.

8th. November, 1969, Saturday

Diary. cont'd.

8th. November, 1969, Saturday.

Supervision of roadwork in A.M. , returned to Indagen in P.M. Attended soccer matches in P.M. Slept Indagen.

9th. November, 1969, Sunday.

Sunday observed, with pilot of grounded aircraft, VM-ELF.

10th. November, 1969, Monday.

Departed Indagen for Kopa. Census revised and talks given. Once again land dispute with Waran village was brought up and the boundaies once again defined.

11th. November, 1969, Tuesday.

Kopa to Saune for census revision and general talks. TO Langa in P.M. for Census revision and talks. Land dispute between Saune and Langa brought up and the boundaries walked and apparantly settled. Slept Langa.

12th. November, 1969, Wednesday.

Langa to Satwag, 2 1/2 hours, cargo 1/2 hour later. Census revised and talks given. Slept Satwag.

13th. November, 1969, Thursday.

Cargo sent ahead to Puleng and myself to Sambori. Census revised and talks given. Thence to Puleng for revision of census and talks. Slept Puleng.

14th. November, 1969, Friday.

Puleng to Mangan for census revision and talks. No disputes. Slept Mangan.

15th. November, 1969, Saturday.

Mangan to Melandur for census and talks. Several disputes heard in P.M. Slept Melandum.

16th. November, 1969, Sunday.

Sunday observed. Singing at night.

17th. November, 1969, Monday.

To Tauknawe, 1/2 hour, census revised and talks given. Slept Tauknawe.

18th. November, 1969, Tuesday.

Tauknawe to Kumbip. Census revised and talks given, one dispute settled. Onto Mula for the night.

19th. November, 1969, Wednesday.

Mula to Sambori via Kumbip. Slept ~~KMM~~ Sambori.

20th. November, 1969, Thursday.

Sambori to Indagen, 7 hours. Extra 2 hours for carriers, walking in heavy rain. Slept Indagen.

21st. November, 1969, Friday.

At Indagen. Roadwork supervised and new pig "banis" constructed after some pressure. One dispute re bad debt settled.

22nd. November, 1969, Saturday.

Roadwork in A.M. Football semi final in P.M.

23rd. November, 1969, Sunday.

Sunday observed.

24th. November, 1969, Monday.

Indagen to Ununu. Census revised and talks given. Slept Ununu.

25th. November, 1969, Tuesday.

Ununu to Indagen in A.M.

12. ~~EEK~~ Patrol ends.

76

15

Diary. cont'd.

25th. November, 1969, Tuesday.

To Konge in A.M. Census revised and talks given, then onto Lama for Census revision and talks. Slept Lama.

26th. November, 1969, Wednesday.

Lama to Geraun for Census revision and talks, then onto Wanam for same. Returned to Indagen.

27th. November, 1969, Thursday.

E. Coates, P.W.D. Engineer arrived with A.D.C. J. Absalom to inspect bridge sites on the Kabwum-Indagen Road. Two sites marked one at the Gimot River, (73 feet) and one at the Anda River, (15 feet). Slept Indagen.

28th. November, 1969, Friday.

Departure of B. Coates. Supervision of roadwork for rest of day. Slept Indagen.

29th. November, 1969, Saturday.

Football Grand Final. Singing and Prize giving at night.

30th. November, 1969, Sunday.

Sunday observed.

1st. December, 1969, Monday.

Indagen to Sape via road. New survey pegs marked in P.M. Slept Sape.

2nd. December, 1969, Tuesday.

Census revised for Sape and talks given. onto Umun in P.M. Slept Umun.

3rd. December, 1969, Wednesday.

Census revised for Umun and talks given. Inspected cattle project in P.M. Slept Umun.

4th. December, 1969, Thursday.

To Gumun, census revised and talks given. Census figures compiled in P.M. Slept Gumun.

5th. December, 1969, Friday.

Gumun to Sikam. Census revised and talks given. Returned to Kung Konge in P.M. Slept Konge.

6th. December, 1969, Saturday.

Konge to Indagen. Saturday observed.

7th. December, 1969, Sunday.

Sunday observed.

8th. December, 1969, Monday.

Various parts of road remarked and regraded. Slept Indagen

9th. December, 1969, Tuesday.

As above, plus inventory of roadtools in use. Slept Indagen.

10th. December, 1969, Wednesday.

Supervision of roadwork. Slept Indagen.

11th. December, 1969, Thursday.

Supervision of roadwork. Slept Indagen.

12th. December, 1969, Friday.

Returned to Kabwum via Macair. TFM Patrol ends.

Several copies of maps were distributed. Approximately 50% were left lying on the ground when the census was finished.
.....

Patrol Report.

As can be seen from the instructions this was an annual Census patrol combined with a special patrol to supervise work on the Kabwum-Indagen road. (14)

Comments and Observations.

An area study is attached.

Tax census sheets are attached

It was intended to spend at least three weeks at the end of the patrol supervising roadwork, but due to the arrival of the Member for Morobe Open, Mr. A. Voutas, and also the visit by Mr. B. Coates, the P.W.D. engineer, the order of the patrol was disrupted and the patrol was unable to give three straight weeks supervision. Nevertheless approximately two weeks in broken periods was managed.

The road tools were organised in three locations along the road, namely Indagen, Gatseng and Konge. The only shortage was picks. During the census patrol village committees were instructed to collect all road tools and return them to one of the depots. The councillors had marked some tools for community works, such as drainage and sports areas around the village, the people were given permission to complete this work and then to return the tools.

A check on all recent deaths and personal observations showed no sign of influenza in the area. A few people complain of slight colds and refused to work on the road but this was put down to after effects of the influenza vaccinations given throughout the area. There were only three deaths reported during the patrol, two old women and an adult male from malaria.

The "money house" cargo cult seems to be dying a natural death having being relegated to much the same status as F.M.D.S. or NAMASU and when collecting data for the amount of money invested by the Komba people all three tickets were presented at the same time. It appears the important thing was to be a "member" of one of these companies. The only actual money house in actual use is the one at Konge, the money from this is being used for a store in the village.

Political education talks were given in every village, the majority of the discussions were centred on the Local Government Council. As part of the patrol was conducted during the sitting of the House of Assembly we were able to keep the people up to date with the current talks. Mr. A. Voutas, Member for Morobe Open and Mr. Rauke Gam, Member for Kabwum Open attended a meeting at Indagen for discussions re a mineral prospecting application and afterwards Mr. Voutas, a member of the Pangu Pati gave some talks on the party system.

Mr. Voutas came to Indagen especially to explain what the consequences would be if Copper or other valuable minerals were discovered in the area. It was also explained to the people the way the shares of the company were divided, i.e. only 20% local investment. Mr. Voutas is trying to arrange that half of this 20% is available to the people in the Kabwum sub-district for investment, this would mean an investment of approximately five million dollars or so if a large mining venture was started. During the meeting several men told us they had no doubt that there was copper in the area, though they admitted that they had no idea what it looked like. Several samples were distributed amongst the crowd and they were asked to look for similar rocks and send them to Kabwum so as they could be forwarded to Port Moresby for analysis. No effort was made to collect any.

Several copies of "NIUS BILONG YUMI" and other pidgin news-sheets were distributed. Approximately 50% were left lying on the ground when the census was finished.

JH

SITUATION REPORT
KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION

(13)

POLITICAL.

The Komba Census Division with a population of 8,500 is represented in the Kabwum Local Government Council by seven Councillors including the President.

Mr. Rauke Gam, M.H.A., comes from the village of Sikam, which is in the vicinity of Konge, and makes regular trips to this village and those nearby. Mr. Gam is well known throughout the census division and very highly thought of.

The Member for Morobe Open made a special visit to Indagen early in November to explain the progress in discussions with the mining companies re a prospecting application which covers the whole of the Morobe District but is of interest to the Komba people because Mr. Voutas found a sample with a very high copper content. A public meeting was held after this discussion where Mr. Voutas explained, to those who wanted to listen, the party system and its place in the government of Papua New Guinea.

Mr. Voutas employs a Pangu Pati "secretary" in the Komba, a Mr. Buaki Singery, former D.D.A. clerk and unsuccessful candidate for both the House of Assembly and the Kabwum Local Government Council. Although badly beaten at the Council elections he has a great deal of authority at Indagen and, what's more, gets the job done. It is presumed Buaki will stand for the Council elections in May, 1970 and has already made plans to stand as the Pangu Pati candidate in the next House of Assembly elections. Buaki is the mainstay of the Indagen Sports Club and it is thought this is bringing him into contact with other areas of the sub-district where he can gain more influence. I, personally, do not think Buaki will any great opposition to Mr. Gam in the next election.

Political education talks were given at every village and various pidgin language newsletters were distributed. When I asked for questions very few were asked, and these were mainly to do with the Local Government Council. However when I told the ex luluais and tultuls that the House of Assembly were responsible for some sort of payment to be made to them, they generally were able to think of one or two more questions to ask.

ECONOMIC.

The main cash crop of the area is coffee and approximately 80 tons have been flown out of Indagen and Konge airstrips over the last year, this has been brought at between 7 and 16 cents /lb. The majority of the coffee harvested this year was sold at approx. 10 cents /lb. during June-July-August. The people have used this as an excuse for not paying tax, if justified the Council issued tax exemptions.

There are three cattle projects in the Komba Census Division, one at Sikam, one at Umun and one at Waran, a total of sixteen head. The largest project is at Umun where a single entrepreneur has one bull and nine cows, five of the cows are pregnant.

There are three stores operating at Indagen, Namasu, FMDS and the Kabwum Trading Company. At Konge there are the Kabwum Trading Company and FMDS. The FmDs store is for buying coffee only, a new trade store is now under construction.

The only non-indigenous operating in the area at the present is Mr. I.D. Rowles of the Kabwum Trading Company who is stationed at Kabwum. The S.I.L. team at Konge is on leave at present and is not expected back till early 1971.

There are no native entrepreneurs, other than the cattle owner at Umun, who attracted any attention.

Situation Report.cont'd.

SOCIAL.

(12)

There are two JTS in the Komba, one at Indagen which will take Std.4 in 1971 and one at Sambori which will take Std. 3 in 1971. There is an Administration school due to start at Konge also in 1971.

Both the schools at Indagen and Sambori are staffed by the Lutheran Mission. The school at Indagen now has the use of a Dolmar power saw and is presently cutting timbers for the erection of permanent materials schoolhouses. The school at Sambori is due to be moved to the old village site of Satwag as there is no room for any more expansion at the present location. There are also small mission schools in most villages. These teach approximately Std. 1 and use the native-mission vernacular, Kotte.

There is one Aid Post Supervisor and five Aid Post Orderlies in the area as well as a mission Aid Post Orderly and nurse at Ununu. This mission aidpost is supplied by the P.H.D. medical assistant at Kabwum.

One of the aims of the patrol was to look for signs of influenza in the area, none were found. P.H.D. patrols went through the area giving influenza vaccinations in readiness for any epidemic but none of the four deaths reported during the patrol showed any symptoms.

There were no major disputes reported, most concerned women, pigs and gardens and all were amicably settled at village level.

The only mission in the area is the Lutheran Mission of New Guinea which maintains evangelists, teachers and boss missions throughout the area. As previously stated the mission staffs two PTS in the area as well as small village schools. There is also a S.I.L. team normally resident at Konge, however they are currently on leave.

The "house money" cargo cult seems to be dying out and only one house is still maintained, the one at Konge. Kengiss collected and banked \$2,270.24, this money was then invested along with money collected in the Kalasa area and Port Moresby and Iae. Shares were brought in Purns Philp, A.G.C. and the Commonwealth Loan. Kengiss is being assisted in his investments by a Business Advisory Officer in Lae. The villages at Sikam seem somewhat discouraged and asked if they could have their money refunded.

Six of the wards in the Komba are rostered to work on the Indagen section of the road. During the recent influenza epidemic most used this as an excuse for not working and in some cases were forbidden to work by the Councillors. This was rectified as we visited each village and various sections of the road were marked for each line. As from 1970 the Council will employ fifty labourers to work repairing the road bringing it up to standard.

There is a well organised sports club at Indagen, teams come every Saturday to play soccer, two grades, and basketball, womens. There are eleven teams in the Komba and it is hoped in the future to have matches with the Wasu and Kabwum Sports Clubs. The matches are organised by Mr. Buaki Singery, and the two teachers at Indagen Mr. Hans Gewan and Mr. Zeriong Gumunga. Each player is expected to pay 50 cents per season and after the Grand Final a singsing was held and each person was charged 10 cents admission, realising \$54.00. The club is at present considering joining the Papua New Guinea Football Association. The Kabwum Local Government Council has voted \$200 to foster sports clubs and has brought a football, basketball, baseball and baseball for the Indagen Sports Club.

[Handwritten signature]

AREA STUDY-KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION-1969

11

INTRODUCTION.

The Komba Census Division is situated to the east of Kabwum and consists of twenty eight villages with a population of eight and one half thousand people.

The area is geographically divided into three, namely the area in the vicinity of Konge airstrip, ~~XXXX~~ ten villages, the area around Indagen, 10 villages, and the "Wemasong" area, eight villages.

The climate is of the highland type, all villages being between five and six and a half thousand feet. The area receives quite a lot of rain being hemmed in on two sides by the Cromwells and the Sarawaged mountain ranges.

The area is at present administered from Kabwum but it is hoped to establish Base camps at both Kongs and Indagon early 1970.

The objects of this patrol were:-

- (a) AREA STUDY
- (b) COMPILATION OF NEW TAX/CENSUS BOOKS
- (c) REVISION OF CENSUS
- (d) SUPERVISION OF ROADWORK
- (e) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

A copy of the village population register is attached. There is a natural increase of 2.24%.

As per all parts of the Kabwum sub-district there is an alarmingly high absentee rate (refer appendix A). 50.5% of the able bodied males are absent and 51.7% of these absentees are absent from the district, mainly working as plantation labourers in the New Guinea Islands. Even with high absentee rate there still remains over a thousand able-bodied males available for roadwork and other Council projects.

There is one alteration to be made to the Village Directory. The village of KOMBAN is now in a new location and has changed its name to MALAMAN.

A patrol map is included.

SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

There are two language groups in the Komba Census Division, one the Komba language and the other taking in the three villages of Bamurofto, Sanon and Iloko where the people speak a mixture of Komba and Selepet. This particular language is also used in the villages of Upat, Silang, Tipsit, Dengando and Erendengan. It was suggested to me at Sanon that the Administration should form another census division out of these eight villages based on the half caste language.

The only other group who have any recognition are the "Wemasong" people in the villages of, Satwag, Sambori, Kumbip, Tauknawe, Melandum, Mangam, Puleng and to a lesser extent Mula. This group is separated from the rest of the Komba by the foothills of the Cromwells. These people tend to go to Kabwum for coffee sales though there is not as good a road as in the Komba.

Relationships between the villages are for the most part harmonious except for the long standing land disputes between Langa and Kopa and the one between Waren and Kopa. There are the usual bickering between the villages regarding pigs and gardens but these are more on a man versus man basis, generally with the support of their family and village committee.

AREA STUDY cont'd.

10

LEADERSHIP.

The majority of the Councillors in the Komba Census Division are former luluais, tultuls and boss missions and hence have enjoyed long standing authority. The President of the Kabwum Local Government Council resides at Geraun but unfortunately is not welcome in a couple of neighbouring villages. In this case he failed to exert his authority as Council President but with support I think he could break down this animosity. Bwasa Unde, newly elected Councillor for Indagen, Waran, Musep, Malaman and Gatseng was a former luluai and is well known throughout the area and beyond. He was elected against very weak opposition, mainly because of his past record. Unfortunately Bwasa tends to relegate duties to his committees and rarely takes any interest in the work himself, also he cannot be relied upon to "turn the talk" ~~correctly~~ correctly, as well as interfering in court cases.

LAND TENURE AND USE.

Inheritance of land is both patrilineal and matrilineal and consequently there is great confusion as to the actual ownership. As a rule the ground belongs to the clan or village and it is divided up from there. Some land, such as that belonging to Kopa was given to a small group approximately sixty years ago and naturally as the line grew larger they acquired more land resulting in the dispute between Kopa and Waran.

The main food in the area is sweet potato and this must be planted in fresh soil every three or four years and the ground is then left to lie fallow until it is needed again. There are also gardens of European vegetables such as potatoes and cabbages which require more regular rotation.

Coffee is the main cash crop and the Komba is capable of, and does, produce a large amount. This is then carried to either Kabwum, Konge or Indagen where it can be sold to F.M.D.S., NAMASW or the KABWUM TRADING COMPANY. As most of the Komba is above 5,000 feet it seems feasible for tea to be introduced as a second crop.

LITERACY.

There are two Primary "P" Schools in the Komba Census Division and another is due to be started in early 1970. The two schools accommodate at the moment 192 students, the highest standard being Standard 3.

There are also small village schools in most villages staffed by mission teachers and most either Prep. or Standard 1. The schooling in these schools is in the native-mission vernacular, Kotte, the language of the Kotte Census Division, near Finschhafen, which is used extensively by the Lutheran Mission in New Guinea. Some figures for schools are given in appendix "B", unfortunately at about half the villages the teacher had already left for his own village or was out in the bush somewhere.

Most parents seem to realise the importance of giving their child an education and the majority knew the school and grade their child was in. The mission has been present in the Komba for over fifty years now and a large number of people have some sort of education.

Most of the men speak both Kotte and Pidgin and

9

AREA STUDY contd.

.....the majority can read and write both of these languages. The women on the mission centres speak both Kotte and Pidgin generally but in the majority of the villages they only speak "place talk".

Pidgin newsletters were distributed in every village and accepted eagerly, however about half were left where they lay when I had finished calling the census. Some people showed genuine interest in the newsletters but they were far and few between. Great interest was shown in the radio especially the Administration stations which broadcast in pidgin. Every Councillor when he is elected is given a radio to help in his political education but the majority make no effort to replace the batteries and we were continually pestered for replacement batteries, which they feel should be provided by the Council free of charge. There were only about half a dozen privately owned radios in the area belonging to either teachers or returning workers. I feel with the introduction of Radio Morobe and greater local content in the broadcasts there will be quite a few radios ~~xxxxxx~~ purchased.

The latest census figures show the following:-

STUDENTS AT SCHOOLS INSIDE THE DISTRICT:-

MISSION		GOVERNMENT	
Male	Female	Male	Female
166	46	50	3

STUDENTS AT SCHOOLS OUTSIDE THE DISTRICT:-

MISSION		GOVERNMENT	
Male	Female	Male	Female
27	7	22	-

THE STANDARD OF LIVING.

The houses in the Komba are the same as elsewhere in the sub-district consisting of woven bamboo walls with kurai or pitpit walls, raised on posts to about three or four feet above the ground. Some houses have rough cut planks instead of the woven bamboo but timber is scarce and far away from the villages. There are several carpenters active in the area and they are using modern tools such as saws, planes and corrugated iron to construct solid stores and some well designed houses. The majority of the houses are small, about two squares, while some are five or six squares and have four or more rooms.

Sanitation consists of the pit latrine, there generally being one for women and one for the men. These latrines are generally used by two or more families.

European artifacts are in constant use, not one clay or wooden bowl was seen. These cooking utensils mostly consist of large billies, cooking pots, and large wash basins. No actual saucepans with handles were seen. The people eat from tin plates using spoons or forks.

Nearly everyone from babies to old women were dressed in European style clothing at the census and most seemed to have been in use for some time.

The staple diet of the area largely consists of sweet potato, yams, chinese taro, taro, bush greens and bananas. Introduced crops such as beans, tomatoes, potatoes, cabbage, corn and ~~em~~cucumber are in large supply and are readily consumed. The people also depend heavily on trade store foods such as tinned fish, meat and rice. Sugar, salt, both sweet and hard ~~xxx~~ biscuits are sold in large quantities.

AREA STUDY cont'd.

(2)

There is at least one sometimes two or even three native owned trade stores in each village. These stores sell goods purchased from the main stores at the airstrips and then sell them at a marked up price or the same price as the stores. Store owners can buy at a wholesale price if they buy in cartons or dozens, however the article is packaged.

Indagen is the main community centre in the census division and because of the airstrip and stores is also the commercial centre. Indagen is also the location for all the activities of the recently formed sports club. It is intended to establish a Base Camp at Indagen early next year so as better supervision can be given to the road building during the wet season.

MISSIONS.

The Lutheran Mission of New Guinea is the only mission operating in the Komba. Several native pastors are stationed in the Komba as well as evangelists and base missions. The Komba is under the Missionery at Kabwum, the Reverend J. Lehner.

As stated previously the mission provides all the educational facilities in the Komba, two Primary "T" Schools and other village schools.

The large corrugated iron roofed churches seen throughout the sub-district are only found in the larger villages, the smaller villages having only kunai churches or sharing with another village.

A S.I.L. team, Mr. & Mrs. N. Southwell, are at present on leave in Australia and are expected to return to Konge in early 1971. The Southwells were mainly responsible for the construction of Konge airstrip.

NON-INDIGENES.

The S.I.L. team are the only non-indigenes normally resident in the Komba. The Kabwum Trading Company, manager I.D. Rowles, has two stores in the area, one at Konge and one at Indagen, but has no European resident there.

COMMUNICATIONS.

One of the aims of this patrol was to supervise construction of the Kabwum - Indagen road. At present starting from Indagen there is approximately a mile and a half to two miles of road completed. The same distance again has been roughly cut and it is intended to employ fifty labourers during the wet season to bring this up to standard. Drains have to be dug and the road properly cambered. During the patrol most of the time was spent repairing the previous section of road, clearing landslides, filling in areas where the soil had been washed away or subsided and constructing more efficient drains.

There are two airstrips in the Komba, one at Indagen and one at Konge. These airstrips are mainly buying centres for woffee and are used mainly by the Kabwum Trading Company's aircraft to ferry coffee to Wasu and bring back either passengers or trade store goods. The Company's aircraft also carries the same cargo for FMDS and NAMASU. Crowleys and Macair also use the strips but only when there are incoming passengers or they are looking for business. Both airstrips are open to category "D" only but Konge is capable of extensions to bring it up to category "C" standard.

As the Komba is landlocked all goods landed at either Wasu or Sioko to be flown in or carried in.

7

AREA STUDY cont'd.

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

There are two teachers at Indagen and one at Sambori whose home villages are in the Komba. There are the usual amount of mission trained carpenters, these generally charge exhorbiant rates for the trade stores and churches they contract to build.

With a able-bodied male absentee rate of over 50% it appears that people with any skill are still in the towns.

THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

The main interest in politics in the Komba Census Division is centred on The Kabwum Local Government Council, where the Komba is represented by seven councillors. The Council provided tools for both Indagen and Konge airstrips, and is presently building a road from Kabwum to Indagen. The people are therefore able to see how much the Council can do for them.

Mr. Rauke Gam, Member for Kabwum Open, comes from the Komba village of Sikam and makes regular trips to the Komba. Mr. A. Voutas, Member for Morobe Open, discovered a rock sample with a high percentage of copper content and has therefore taken a great deal of interest in the area. Mr Voutas has represented the interests of the people in several meetings with the mining company that has filed an application for a prospecting authority over the whole of the Morobe District. Mr. Voutas has been trying to get the mining company to agree to a ten percent share in any company that might eventuate. This would mean that the Kombas and the others in the sub-district would have to raise at least \$5,000,000, this could be done by investing advance royalties, advance rents, compensation etc., such a move would leave the people with no income from such a mining venture for at least ten years but after that there would be quite large payouts.

The only other active politician in the Komba is Mr. Buaki Singery, an ex D.D.A. clerk, unsuccessful candidate for both the Kabwum Local Government Council and House of Assembly. Buaki was appointed Pangu Pati "secretary" for the Kabwum sub-district by Mr. A. Voutas earlier this year. Buaki has been to try to represent the Kombas in discussions with the mining company, and then returned to make a trip around the Komba to prepare the way for Mr. Voutas's visit in early November. Buaki is also president of the Indagen Sports Club, which is a very well run and successful organisation, and enjoys a respected and influential position.

THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

D.A.S.F. figures for the last financial year show a total of 321,320 coffee trees in the Komba of which 216,104 are mature. This amount of trees would theoretically yield approximately 133 tons per year. As there are 2,067 registered growers in the area this would mean an average yield of 140lb. each or at an average price of 15 cents/lb. \$21.00 per annum.

There are also three cattle projects with a total of sixteen head. The largest consists of nine cows and one bull, five of these cows are pregnant. The other two projects consist of three cows and one bull and two cows respectively.

The only co-operative in the area is the Finschhafen Marketing and Development Society which has stores at both Konge and Indagen airstrips. At present the trade store at Konge is still under construction and is a buying point for coffee only. F.M.D.S. is due to be broken up soon into separate small societies and then both Indagen and Konge will become separate societies.

AREA STUDY cont'd.

6

NAMASU, the Lutheran Mission directed company, also has a store at Indagen. This is a well stocked and the prices compare with those of FMDS.

During the patrol the shareholders in FMDS and NAMASU were counted and their investments noted. There were 14 men with a total of \$525.00 invested in NAMASU. The people of Indagen claim to have invested \$400 soon after Indagen airstrip was opened and as yet have received no receipt. There were also 313 people with a total of \$4,622.00 invested in FMDS. There are also 365 bank accounts with a total of \$2,432.10 deposited.

There is no market gardening carried on in the area due solely to lack of outlets. Small amounts are sold at the weekly market at Kabwum but are not a source of regular income.

The only wage earners in the area are the five mission teachers at Indagen and Sambori, eight storekeepers at Indagen and Konge and the airstrip labourers at both Indagen and Konge. There are also the various uncertificated mission teachers in the village schools who receive a small salary.

At present the tax rate is set at \$5.00 for each adult male and 50 cents for each adult female. The closing date for collection of taxes was November 30th. Summonses are now being issued.

POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

As previously stated the Komba has three small cattle projects and there is plenty of room for more. The land for the most part is flat and there are large areas of grassland.

Since the recent slump in world the people seem to have lost some faith in the production of coffee but now that the price is at the previous (16 cents/lb.) level, they are selling as much as they can. The majority of coffee this season was sold during the slump at prices as low as seven cents /lb. I think, seeing the Komba is at an altitude of between 5,000 and 6,500 feet, tea would make a reasonable second crop.

At the present there is no foreseeable way of increasing the wage earnings in the area, though the Kabwum Local Government Council intends to spend \$1,000 during the wet season employing labourers to work on the Indagen end of the Kabwum-Indagen road.

Despite the high absentee rate there is still plenty of labour for Council projects, approximately 1,000 men between 16-45, and over 1,600 women in the same age group.

ATTITUDES TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

There are seven Local Government Councillors in the Komba Census Division, including the President. Most of the Councillors are ex boss missions, ex luluais etc. and are elected because they are ~~hereditary~~ hereditary leaders not because they are any good, however the good are very good and make up for the others.

The people were originally extremely eager to finish the road to Kabwum, but a year has gone now and their eagerness is waning and consequently they need constant supervision when working or they disappear or do very little work.

APPENDIX "A"

ABLE-BODIED MALES-ABSENTEE RATE.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>No. of ABLE-BODIED MALES ON CENSUS.</u>	<u>ABSENTEES</u>	<u>PERCENTAGE</u>
BAMURORTO	75	48	56.0
GATSENG	33	15	45.4
GERAUN	55	32	58.1
GUMUN	112	74	56.0
ILOKO	150	88	59.3
INDAGEN	155	90	58.0
KONGE	103	36	34.9
KOPA	68	39	63.2
KUMTIP	40	16	40.0
LAMA	36	13	36.1
LANGA	104	49	47.1
MANGAM	100	34	34.0
MELANDUM	83	33	39.7
MALAMAN	79	38	48.1
MULA	27	15	55.5
MUSEP	81	48	59.2
PULENG	48	17	35.4
SAMBORI	46	23	50.0
SANON	60	38	63.3
SAPE	106	58	54.7
SATWAG	50	22	44.0
SAUNE	47	23	48.9
SIKAM	33	47	56.6
TAUKNAWE	82	34	41.4
UMUN	81	48	59.2
UNUNU	117	46	39.3
WANAM	28	15	53.5
WARAN	112	53	47.3
	<u>2,161</u>	<u>1092</u>	

$$\frac{1092}{2161} \times \frac{100}{1} \text{ AVERAGE PERCENTAGE } 50.5\%$$

$$\frac{565}{1092} \times \frac{100}{1} \text{ PERCENTAGE OUTSIDE DISTRICT } 51.7\%$$

APPENDIX "B"

74

MISSION SCHOOLS-KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION

VILLAGE	PKGS	FAMILY	KTC	KIS	RSL	BANK
		MALES		FEMALES		TOTAL
KAYOR VILLAGE	116.00					4.40
GATSENG/MAIAMAN		20		22.00		42 27.50
GUMUN	100.00	15		15.00		30 30.30
INDAGEN	163.00					104.62
ILOKO (GAMBO PTS)		Prep. 23	100.00	3	387.00	31 51.00
INDAGEN	251.00	Std.1 23		7.00		30 91.46
KONGE	375.00	Std.2 24	200.00	6.10		30 189.31
KUPA	174.00	Std.3 31		2.00	2.00	33 133.78
ILOKO	96.00	21		25.00		46 64.28
MUSEP	58.00	18		26.30		44 16.70
KONGE	240.00	30		25		55 101.23
SAMBORI PTS		Prep. 14		4.00		18 32.00
INDAGEN	90.00	Std.1 21		4.00		25 36.70
INDAGEN	40.00	Std.2 16		7.80		23 86.05
SIKAM	10.00	17		14		31
UMUN	331.00	11		16.00		27 89.93
UMUN	84.00	284		181.00		465 11.80
SAMBORI	66.00			51.00		32.90
SANON	** There are also schools at Indagen, Sanon, Waran, Seune,					195.26
SAPE	Melandum, Ununu and Sape, unfortunately the teachers were					42.03
JATWA	absent and we were unable to get any figures.					45.60
SANON	202.00					4.80
SIRAS	284.00	120.00		117.80		253.04
IPUNRAT	46.00			79.80		150.93
WANA	97.00					105.04
WANA	107.00			439.14	33.89	97.40
WANAR	70.00			24.00		24.00
WARAN	593.00			117.00		45.49

- KTC....KABWA TRADING COMPANY
- KIS....KILABA INVESTMENT SOCIETY
- PKGS....PINSCHNAPEK MARKETING & DEVELOPMENT SOCIETY
- RAMASU...NATIVE MARKETING & SUPPLY LTD.
- RSL....RSL HOME SAVERS SOCIETY OF NSW
- BANK...NATIVE COMMONWEALTH BANK SOME BANK OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

42

(3)

APPENDIX "C"
INVESTMENTS.

VILLAGE	FMDS	NAMASU	KTC	KIS	RSL	BANK
BAMUROFTO	116.00					54.40
GATSENG	172.00			100.00		22.50
GERAJUN	100.00			53.80		38.30
GUMEN	168.00			87.00		104.62
ILOKO	232.00	10.00	100.00		30.00	51.00
INDAGEN	251.00	400.00 (?)		69.40		291.46
KONGE	375.00	37.00	200.00	344.10		\$189.84
KOPA	374.00	28.00		32.00	2.00	133.18
KUMBIP	96.00			53.00		64.28
LAMA	58.00	20.00		31.30		16.70
LANGA	240.00	20.00				101.23
MANGAM	90.00			101.00		32.00
MELANDUM	90.00			46.00		36.30
MALAMAN	40.00	230.00		163.80		86.05
MULA	10.00					
MUSEP	331.00			157.50		89.93
PULENG	34.00			20.00		11.60
SAMBORI	66.00			61.00		32.90
SANON	150.00					395.26
SAPE	269.00	10.00		144.60		42.05
SATWAG	38.00			28.00		45.60
SAUNE	202.00					4.80
SIKAM	284.00	120.00		117.80		253.04
TAUKNAWE	46.00			79.80		158.93
UMUN	87.00					106.04
NNUNU	107.00			439.14	33.89	97.40
WANAM	70.00			24.00		24.00
WARAN	593.00			117.00		45.49

KTC.....KABWUM TRADING COMPANY

KIS.....KALASA INVESTMENT SOCIETY

FMDS.....FINSCHRAFFEN MARKETING & DEVELOPMENT SOCIETY

NAMASU..NATIVE MARKETING & SUPPLY LTD.

RSL.....RSL HOME SAVING SOCIETY OF NSW

BANK....MAINLY COMMONWEALTH BUT SOME BANK OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

APPENDIX "D"

VILLAGE	NAME	TYPE&SERIAL No.	EXPIRY DATE
BAMUROFTO	NANZAI MORONGANG	Winch.059759	9-7-70
GIPAUN	* WAGATO WALING	Stevens 94FR5LM	10-10-69..LAE
INDAGEN	* BAWET LEGIWO	Winch.46966	20-11-69
	ZERIONG GUMUNGA	Van. 35667	15-7-70
	ARUMA BESAWO	My Luck 141622	14-11-70
	HANS GEWAN	KFC 140976F	5- 3-70
KUMBIP	ARUMBA KIP	Winch.89484	8- 2-70
	* RORE NGARA	Winch.81743	2- 8-69..LAE
MANGAM	MAIANGE TOMASI	Winch.80726	17- 1-70
	SAIONGI MUNGICYONG	Winch.81744	3- 7-70
MELANDUM	HONENANG KOTILONG	Winch.89487	18- 7-70
	JUWENEPE WAKONILE	Stevens FB 39	26- 2-70
MALAMAN	SAURUNG SONUNG	Winch.80728	29- 1-70
	HERIGA SOUNGSOUNG	Winch.096859	23-10-70
MUSEP	SORI SORI	Winch.81733	12- 7-70
	JACK MAU	Cyclops28214	29- 8-70
	**KOSU GALAM	Winch.98442	11- 7-70
MULA	* MURI KEWONG	Winch.89485	11-11-69
PULENG	AILE KILVILING	Astra 19362	2- 7-70
	MUNA DEM	Winch.81748	3- 7-70
SAMBORI	GOM IARANGU	Astra 87896	13-10-70
	* BUNEM OL	Winch.80638	8-10-69
SATWAG	WASINGINA KWELUNG	Astra28080	12- 7-70
SAUNE	ZOLENA ARIABA	Astra 21349	14-11-70
SIKAM	* RAUKE GAM	Sport302047	22-10-69
TAUKNAWE	* BINGEGE MUPUAP	Winch.61982	1- 3-68..LAE
	YAVANSIONG MONEKA	Winch.010146	8-11-70
UNUNU	* WENAM SENGUNA	Astra21660	5- 4-68..LAE
WARAN	AILE ZEMARING	Cyclops28072	30-12-70
	APQ MALAZING	Van. 33337	10- 4-70

* EXPIRED

** SHOTGUN TO BE REPAIRED OR NEW ONE BROUGHT BEFORE LICENCE EFFECTIVE



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

James PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. KABWUM PATROL NO. 8-69/70

Patrol Conducted by S.G. COTTINGHAM.

Area Patrolled TIMBE CENCUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans (Partly) Mr. W.R. Wilkinson & Mr. B. Coates (PWD)
Const. i/C. Noeefa No. 1580.
Natives Const. i/C. Tamatai No. 1372.

Duration—From 1/11/1969 to 22/11/1969 (Broken)
24/11/1969 to 26/11/1969. Number of Days Twenty-Five Days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 14/10/1969.
Medical / /19

Map Reference Foumil Huon, Milinch Selepet. Refer Attached Map.

Objects of Patrol (1) Complete Yalumet Airstrip Extension. (2) locate Two Bridge sites over the Timbe And Yalumet Rivers. (3) Supervise Work On Derim Airstrip (4) Assist Mr Wilkinson with By-Elections at Dawot.
~~(5) Report on any mention or sign of Influenza.~~

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

26/11/1970

W. P. Seal
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... \$.....
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

67-6-57

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. Papua.

10th February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL NO. KABWUM 8/69-70

Your reference 67-2-12 of 28th January, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. S.G. Cottingham, Assistant Patrol Officer to part NIMBE Census Division.

Mr. Cottingham has conducted an effective patrol. The report is quite reasonable, but I would like to have seen more information in the Situation Report; particularly under the heading "Political". I am sure that there were a number of matters of interest and worth that could have been reported. Mr. Cottingham should watch this aspect of his work, and he should also take more care with his spelling.

I am pleased that you have followed up the late submission of this report. The delay in this instance does appear to be for too long.

(S.J. PEARSALL)

s/Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

c.c. Mr. S.G. Cottingham,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM. Morobe District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.

[Faint, illegible text at the bottom of the page, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side.]

67.2.57 (12)

67.2.12



Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
L.A.E.

28th January, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

SPECIAL KABWUM PATROL REPORT NO. 8/69-70

Thank you for the above report. Please ensure that all Special Reports are headed as such in all correspondence.

It is unfortunate that further blasting will have to be carried out at Derim. All other matters have been adequately covered in your memorandum.

I want you to ensure in future that these Patrol Reports are submitted within one week of completion.

MINUTE:

The Secretary,
Department of the
Administrator,
KONEDOBu.

(H.P. SEALE)
District Commissioner

Attached please find original and copy of the above Report, together with comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Kabwum.

H.P. Seale
(H.P. SEALE)
District Commissioner.

Att:

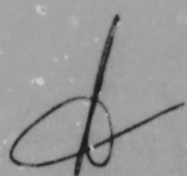
Vide Special Report, Political para 1. The above should be now following the policy of having every second meeting at one of these divisions throughout the District, or where there is eventually to be a meeting held at the same place in alternative appropriate areas.

19

- 2 -

Vide Economic Para 2. The Finschhafen Marketing and Development Society is shortly to be split up into several smaller societies, one of which will have its Headquarters at Yalumet. This should excite much local interest.

Mr. Cottingham has presented a readable report somewhat marred by typing errors.



J. ABSALOM.
s/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc Mr. S.G. Cottingham,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Sub-District,
KABUM.

67-1-2

JA/sil;

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,

Morobe District,

14th January, 1970.

District Commissioner,
Department of Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM PATROL No. 8/69-70.

Attached please find three copies of the above report together with a claim for camping allowance submitted by Mr. S.G. Cottingham, A.P.O. of this station.

This patrol was a special patrol which had several objectives, all of which are listed in the Introduction to the report.

The extensions of Yalumet airstrip are now complete and await only inspection by the District Airport Inspector before being opened to traffic. In his last report on this strip the District Airport Inspector sited Yalumet as one of the best privately owned and kept strips in the Morobe District if not the Territory (vide Yalumet Airstrip Extension).

It is gratifying to note that the people of the Derim area have again gained heart and are working on their airstrip. I intended to proceed to Derim on the 19th January to complete the blasting there. Mr. Cottingham is returning to Derim for a period of a month to supervise airstrip and road construction on the 15th January. This strip should be opened in May 1970 (vide Derim Airstrip).

The work boundaries for the Kabwum Council area have been received, and, in truth, the people of Gomandat have been put in a new ward. The next Council Elections are due in May + June of this year. I am therefore not over concerned with the failure of the Gomandat people to vote. In actual fact 7 women from that village did vote. (Vide Council By-Election).

The remainder of the special report does not excite comment.

SITUATION

Vide ~~Special~~ Report, Political para 3. The Kabwum Council is now following the policy of having every second meeting at one of these airstrips throughout the Sub-District, of which there will eventually be 7 counting Kabwum and Wasu. This has proved an effective propaganda gambit.

Assistant District Commissioner

67-1-4

67-1-4

JA/sgc.
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

Sub-District Office,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM?
Morobe District,
31st. October, 1969.

Mr. S. Cottingham,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

Attached please find three copies of the above report together with

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS KABWUM PATROL

Report No:

NUMBER 8/ 69-70

Sub-District:

As discussed verbally with you, please prepare to depart on patrol to Yalumet Airstrip on the 31st. October, 1969.

Council Area:

The following are your instructions:-

Patrol Conducted:

(1) The prime aim of the patrol will be to complete the extensions on the top end of the airstrip. This will necessitate removal of stones, rolling and the planting of grass. Draw the necessary grass seed from the store.

Personnel Accompanying:

(2) The Council meeting will be held at Yalumet from the 11th. to the 13th. of November. Please ensure that the extensions are completed by that date. In all probability the T.A2A. Twin Otter will be flying into Yalumet either on the 11th., but more probably on the 14th. November, 1969. Please advise Councillor Engam of this fact.

Date Out:

(3) As you are aware there has been an outbreak of Influenza in the Territory. If you hear any reports of Influenza in the Timbe area, please investigate immediately you receive any reports. You could probably send one of the Aid Post Orderlies from Yalumet to investigate any reports you receive. You will please inform me of the content of any rumours you receive.

Date In:

(4) Do not deal with any disputes or complaints unless absolutely necessary. These should be sent to the station.

Date:

(5) Endeavour to improve your Pidgin English.

Last:

(6) Endeavour not to work on religious days.

Object:

(7) Submit your report as per the Director's Circular 67-1-0 of 21st. June, 1968. It should be on my desk within one week of your return from Yalumet.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.

J. ABSALOM.

a/Assistant District Commissioner

67-1-4

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Morebe District,
2nd. December, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL REPORT NO.8 of 69/70.

Attached please find three copies of the above report together with my claim for camping allowance.

Report No: Kabwum Patrel No.8-69/70.

Sub-District: Kabwum.

District: Morebe.

Council Area: Kabwum Local Government Council.

Patrel Conducted By: S.G.Cottingham.

Designation: Assistant Patrel Officer.

Area Patrelled: Timbe Cencus Division.

Perseanel Accompanying Patrel: Const.1/C.Tamatai 1372.
Const.1/C.Neeefa 1580.

Duration of Patrel (Breken)
Date Out: 1st. November, 1969.
Date In: 22nd. November, 1969.
Date Out: 24th. November, 1969.
Date In: 26th. November, 1969.
No. of Days: Twenty-Five Days.

Date and Duration of Last D.D.A.Patrel: 23rd. September to 14th. October 1969.
22 Days.

Objects of Patrel:
(1) Complete extension at Yalumet Airstrip.
(2) Locate Two bridge sites over the Timbe and Yalumet Rivers.
(3) Supervise work at Derim Airstrip.
(4) Assist Mr. Wilkinson (A.P.O.) in the By. actions at Dawet.
(5) Report any sign or mention of Influenza.

Population of Area Patrelled: 11,087.

Patrel Map: Attached.

Village Population Register: Not Attached.

S.G. Cottingham

S.G.Cottingham.
(Assistant Patrel Officer)

(7)

Introduction.

This was a special patrol in the Timbe Census Division. The Timbe Census Division has an area of approximately 250 square miles, and is situated in the North-West of the Kabwum Sub-District.

The major river in this Census Division is the Timbe. The Timbe River has three main tributaries, these are the; Yalumet, Kek and the Tate rivers. The source of all four rivers are in the Saruwaged Range which forms the Southern border of the Timbe Census Division.

The vegetation is generally dense highland forest with interspersed Kunai ridges.

The main aims to this patrol were;-

- (1) Complete the Yalumet Airstrip Extension.
- (2) Find out the situation in the area re. Influenza.
- (3) Locate two possible bridge sites, one on the Timbe river and the other on the Yalumet.
- (4) Supervise work on the Derim Airstrip.
- (5) Assist Mr. Wilkinson (APO.) in the council by-elections at Dawet.

Patrol Diary. (Refer F.O.J. Files 10, 11 & 12 Para. 106 to 131)

1-11-69	Departed on patrol for Yalumet by air arrived 0958. Rained in afternoon. Slept Yalumet Rest House.
2-11-69	Sunday Observed. Slept Yalumet Rest House.
3-11-69	Work started on extension. Received report that three villages have Influenza an APO. is to investigate. Slept Yalumet Rest House.
4-11-69	APO. returned, report was false. No influenza. Slept Yalumet Rest House.
5-11-69	Work continuing well, rain interrupted afternoon's work. Slept Yalumet Rest House.
6-11-69	Planted grass seed. Extension being rolled. Slept Yalumet Rest House.
7-11-69	Grass on the airstrip was cut. Slept Yalumet Rest House.
8-11-69	Levelling of extension close to finished. Slept Yalumet Rest House.
9-11-69	Sunday Observed. Slept Yalumet Rest House.
10-11-69	Work continuing well. Some Councillors arriving for the council meeting. Slept Yalumet Rest House.
11-11-69	J. Absalom (a/ADC) plus other government Officers arrived for the opening of the extension tomorrow. Slept Yalumet Rest House.
12-11-69	Mr. B. Bunting (a/DC), plus party, arrived for the opening of the extension. However a DCA official was not present.

Patrol Dairy Cent.

6

- 13-11-69 Council meeting started. Located site for road bridge over the Yalumet. Departed Yalumet on foot for Takep 1030. Arrived Takep 1725. Slept Takep Rest House.
- 14-11-69 Departed Takep 0730 arrived Timbe river 0820, Located bridge site, Arrived Derim 1300. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 15-11-69 Supervised work on Derim Airstrip. Clearing away rubble left from blasting. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 16-11-69 Sunday Observed. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 17-11-69 Work continued on Airstrip, removing ceroneus etc. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 18-11-69 Supervised work on airstrip. Mr. W.R. Wilkinson arrived Yakep 1600. Slept Derim Rest House.
- 19-11-69 Departed Derim 0631, arrived Yakep 0700. departed Yakep 0730, arrived Henziuknan 1510 Slept Henziuknan Rest House.
- 20-11-69 Departed Henziuknan 0805, Arrived Dawet 1000. Assisted Mr. Wilkinson (APO) with Council By-Election. Slept Dawet Rest House.
- 21-11-69 The new elected Councillr is Mr. Wina. Departed Dawet 1230. Arrived Sambangan 1800. Slept Sambangan Rest House.
- 22-11-69 Departed Sambangan 0740 Arrived Kabwum 1415. Slept Kabwum Station.
- 23-11-69 Sunday Observed. Slept Kabwum Station.
- 24-11-69 Accompanying Mr. B. Coates (PWD.) to Yalumet. Mr. Coates is to survey the Bridge sites. Left Yalumet 1100 walked to Takep 1700
- 25-11-69 Left Takep 0730 arrived Timbe river 0840 Mr. Coates took various measurements of the foot bridge site. Left Timbe river 0915, arrived Etaitne 1545 Slept Etaitne Rest House.
- 26-11-69 Departed Etaitne 0630 arrived Yalumet 0715. Mr. Coates then took measurements at the road bridge site over the Yalumet River. Departed Yalumet by air arriving Kabwum 1143.
- PATROL ENDED

Special Report.

As seen in the patrol instructions the main aims to this patrol were:-

- (1) THE completion of the Yalumet Airstrip extension.
- (2) Find out the situation in the Timbe area in regards to the influenza outbreak.

On the 11th, November, I received the following, further, verbal instructions from Mr. J. Absalom, a/ADC.

- (1) Locate possible bridge sites over the Timbe and Yalumet rivers.
- (2) On arrival at Derim supervise work on the airstrip.
- (3) Await the arrival of Mr. Wilkinson (APO) at Derim then accompanying him to Darot, assist him with the supervision of the Kabwum Local Government Council, Ward 12 By-Election.

Yalumet Airstrip Extension.

The work that remained to complete the airstrip extension was basically:-

rolling, planting of grass seed, removal of stones and some levelling.

The numbers of people turning up to work on the airstrip was very good for most of the patrol. There were only a few days when the lack of numbers affected work.

On the 12th, November, Mr. B. Bunting (a/DC), plus official party, arrived to open the extension. Unfortunately a representative for DCA was not present.

By the 12th, most of the required work had been completed, however, there was one slight rise where the extension joined the strip which could have been cut down more.

As I had left Yalumet on the 13th, November, the following information was obtained from Mr. Wilkinson (APO) who was present at Yalumet, at this time:-

On the 14th, November, Mr. J. Adame (District Airport Inspector) arrived at Yalumet to officially open the extension for DCA. Unfortunately he found some parts not satisfactorily level, and also a drain will have to be put in. Until this is done the extension can not be opened for aircraft.

On my return to Yalumet on the 24th, November, the people were back working on the extension levelling etc.

Derim Airstrip.

Since my last patrol at Derim (No. 5-69/70), when the limestone outcrop in the centre of the strip was blasted, the people have removed the majority of rubble left from the blasting, exposing the base of the outcrop.

However this rock base is still above the level of the airstrip, and also with the removal of concrete to create the required level some new rocks have been exposed.

As the rocks are too hard for the hammers and bars to have any great effect another blasting expedition will be necessary.

The amount of work that has been done since the last patrol shows that these people are working under the supervision of their councillors and committees, and not only when an Administration officer is present.

Council By-Election (Ward 12, Kabwun Local Government Council) ④

This By-Election was caused through the resignation of the previous councillor.

The election was held on the 20th November, at Dawot. There were two candidates contesting for this ward, Mr. Engam and Mr. Wina. Through a landslide victory of 208 votes to 32, Mr. Wina, of Timoweng village, was elected the new councillor.

There was a decrease in the number of voters this time compared to the last election in 1968. This was basically due to the fact that the people of Gomandat village refused to vote, indicating that they preferred to wait for the General Elections next May, in the hope that they would be allocated to another ward.

There was also a large absentee rate with many men between the ages of 16 and 45 away in the towns and plantations.

Bridge Sites.

It is proposed to put:-

(1) A road bridge over the river Yalumet, where it runs behind the Government school at Yalumet.

(2) A foot bridge over the river Timbe, where it runs beneath the village of Takop.

On the 13th November, Councillor Engam and myself located a possible bridge site over the Yalumet river. I then proceeded to walk to Takop, arriving late that afternoon. The next morning (14th.) I walked down to the Timbe river, and, with the assistance of the Takop village committee, located a possible foot bridge site.

I then proceeded to Derim, supervising airstrip work, then to Dawot for the council by-election, and then Kabwun on the 22nd November.

On Monday, the 24th, I accompanied Mr. B. Coates (PWD) to Yalumet. Mr. Coates is to survey the two bridge sites. After arriving at Yalumet by plane, we set off walking to Takop arriving at 5 o'clock. The next morning we walked down to the Timbe river where Mr. Coates took various measurements and angles etc. We departed from the river at 0915, arriving at Etaitne at 1545, where we spent the night. In the morning (26th.) we walked back to Yalumet, where we were joined by Councillor Engam. We then went to the proposed bridge site over the Yalumet where Mr. Coates proceeded in taking measurements etc.

At 1130 Departed Yalumet, by air, for Kabwun.

Influenza.

During this patrol I was to report on any rumours or reports of influenza that I came across. At every Aid Post I came to I questioned the Aid Post Orderly on this subject, and got a negative report from them all.

Whilst at Yalumet I received a report that three villages were very badly suffering from influenza, so I sent an Aid Post Orderly out to investigate. When he returned he said the report was false and that he didn't see one case of it.

All villages have been visited by Aid Post Orderlies giving injections against the virus, Influenza.

S. G. Cottingham

S.G. Cottingham.

Assistant Patrol Officer.

REPORT ON PERSONNEL ACOMPANYING PATROL.

Constable 1/C. Neeefa.No.1580

An efficient and helpful policeman in patrol activities.

Constable 1/C. Tamatai.No. 1372.

An average poliveman in patrol activities, but does not exert himself enough in supervisual capacity.

J. G. Estingham

(2)

SITUATION REPORT.

Political.

There are two councillors at Yalumet. One of them, Councillor Engam, is very influential with the people and has very little trouble in getting them to work. He was of great assistance to me. Also I felt the people like him and thus don't object to doing what he asks.

On the 20th. November, the council by-election for ward 12 was held at Dawot. The new councillor for this ward is Mr. Wina of Timowag village.

On the 12-14th. November, the Kabwum Local Government Council's monthly meeting was held Yalumet. This giving the local people a chance to see a council meeting in operation and thus become more familiar with the council's workings.

Economic.

Coffee is the major cash crop in this area. There is only one operational airstrip in the Timbe and another which is half completed at Derim. This coffee is carried to Yalumet where it is flown to Wasu for shipping to Lae. The Kabwum Trading Co's Cessna usually flies the coffee out.

There are two major trade stores at Yalumet, these are The Kabwum Trading Co. and F.M.D.S. The F.M.D.S. store has only just been completed and was officially opened on the 12th. November, 1969. There are also the native owned stores in most of the village, these stocking the basic goods :- Rice, sugar, tinned meat and fish.

Whilst walking from Derim to Dawot I passed two of the four cattle projects in the Timbe Census Division. They were well fenced with Barb-Wire, and the cattle I saw seemed to be healthy.

Other cash crops grown in the area are:- Potatoes, onions, beans, cabbages, corn, tomatoes, and oranges, bananas, taro, taro keng kong, plus other native foods. All these are sold at the Kabwum weekly market.

The forestry department are undergoing a project of Reforestation. At all 5 airstrips the forestry department have set up nurseries, growing a species of pine. When the plants reach a certain age they are transplanted from the nursery to the area being reforested.

Social.

All the villages I passed through were well kept and tidy. The houses were all in good repair. Only one village was sub standard in comparison with the others, the people were told to make some effort in cleaning up their village so that it was as good as the others.

The Lutheran Mission appear to be converting all their churches from native built material ones to permanent material buildings. Nearly every village has a permanent material church, or one that is well completed.

Influenza. It was during this patrol that the Territory's Influenza Epidemic was soaring. However I received reports from the A.P.O. Post Orderly At Yalumet saying he had seen no cases of influenza while visiting the local villages. I had similar reports from the A.P.O.s at Derim and Dawot. All villages were visited by A.P.O.s for vaccinations against influenza.

There were no disputes brought to my attention during this patrol.

* * * * *

S. G. Cottingham

S.G. Cottingham.

Assistant Patrol Officer.

PART KABWUM SUB-DISTRICT

SCALE - 1 INCH = 2 MILES

- ▲ SUB-DISTRICT H.Q.
- PATROL POST.
- † MISSION STATION.
- VILLAGE.
- ✱ AIRSTRIP.

--- AIRROUTE
- - - WALKING ROUTE





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER KABWUM NO.9 of 1969/70
SUB-DISTRICT KABWUM
DISTRICT MOROPE
COUNCIL AREA KABWUM LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL
PATROL CONDUCTED BY W.R.WILKINSON
DESIGNATION ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER
AREA PATROLLED TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL S.G.COTTINGHAM ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER
CONST. 1/c ~~KAKI~~ NOENJA R.P.N.G.C.
DURATION OF PATROL
DATE OUT 18th NOVEMBER 1969
DATE IN 22nd NOVEMBER 1969
NUMBER OF DAYS 5 DAYS
DATE AND DURATION OF LAST PATROL APRIL/MAY/JUNE 1969 52 DAYS
OBJECTS OF PATROL CONDUCT BY-ELECTION FOR WARD 12 OF THE KABWUM LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL
POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED 11087
MAP REFERENCE MILINCH SELEPET FOURMIL HUON REFER ATTACHED TRACING
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER NOT ENCLOSED

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....
Amount Paid from D.N.T. Trust Fund \$.....
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund
.....
.....
.....

GFB:GA

7

67-6-94
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. Papua.
11th June, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
L A E.

PATROL NO. KABWUM 9/69-70

Your reference 67-2-12 of 2nd June, 1970.

I acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of Special Report by Mr. W. E. Wilkinson Assistant Patrol Officer of part TIMBE Census Division.

Your comments fully cover this short report. At this late stage I have nothing to add.

(T. W. ELLIS)
Secretary.
Department of the Administrator.

67-6-94
6

67-2-12



Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
LAE.

2nd June, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KAHUM.

KAHUM SPECIAL REPORT NO. 4 OF 1969/70

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report
vide your 67-1-2 of the 12th May, 1970.

2. Delays for the reason indicated in your paragraph 2 should not occur if officers are conversant with the Director's 67-1-0 of the 21st June, 1968. Please ensure all field officers under your control comply in future.
3. Patrol instructions did not accompany the report. These are to be issued in writing and must accompany the report.
4. This type of report should contain assessment and comment on a situation and attitudes, and I consider that the reasons for the absenteeism and the consequent decrease in the number of voters could have been discussed more closely.

(H. P. SEALE)
District Commissioner

MINUTE:

→ The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KOHEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report together with the Assistant District Commissioner's comments are attached.

(H. P. SEALE)
District Commissioner

67-1-2

JA/ga

Sub District Office,
KABWUM,

Morobe District.
12th May, 1970.

District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of Administration,
District Office,
LAE.


KABWUM SPECIAL REPORT No 9 of 1969/70.

Attached please find the original and three copies of a report on Kabwum Special Patrol 9 of 1969/70 submitted by Mr R. Wilkinson. His amended camping allowance claim is also attached.

The delay in submitting this report is due to the fact that Mr Wilkinson was under the impression that his report on the election (42-2-1 of 24th November 1969) was sufficient.

There is little need for me to comment further on this report except to note that the Gamendat people have elected to remain in ward 12 of the council although ward boundaries have been amended.

For your comments please.


J. ABSALOM
s/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc Mr R. Wilkinson,
45, Ivermay Grove,
Rosanna,
Melbourne,
Victoria 3084,
Australia.

Introduction

As per verbal instructions issued by Mr. J. Absalom, the patrol was a Special Patrol to Ward 12 of the Kabwum Local Government Council area, to conduct a by-election for the vacant position of Councillor.

Ward 12 is in the immediate vicinity of Mt. Sarawaket and consequently, was a fair distance from the station. Fortunately there had been no rain and the Timbe River was easily crossed.

Mr. S. Cottingham, Assistant Patrol Officer, was at Derik working on the airstrip and joined me to assist at the by-election. This was a valuable training exercise for him as the General Elections for the Council are due in May 1970.

Patrol Diary

- 18-11-69 Departed Kabwum 1030 and arrived Yakop 1530. Sent word for Mr. Cottingham to join me. Slept Yakop.
- 19-11-69 Departed Yakop 0730 and walked via Tumung, Onggake Sambangan, Laungei and arrived Honziuknan 1630. Sent word to Dawot that election would commence next day. Slept Honziuknan.
- 20-11-69 Departed Honziuknan 0800 and arrived Dawot 1000. Election commenced 1100 but some villages did not arrive. Slept Dawot.
- 21-11-69 Election completed 1100. Departed Dawot 1300 and arrived Sambangan 1700. Slept Sambangan.
- 22-11-69 Departed Sambangan 0800 and walked via Degendo, Tipsit, Gilang, Upat, Indus and Arrived Kabwum 1300.

End of Patrol

Special Report

The By-election

I arrived at Dawot on the morning of the 20th November and prior to the commencement of the by-election, gave a preliminary talk to the villagers present on the manner of recording votes.

There were two candidates for the position of Councillor, Wina Womboro of Timowong Village and Ongan Singaiyong of Dawot Village. Wina started a strong favourite as he was an ex-tultul of the area and was only narrowly beaten at the previous General Elections.

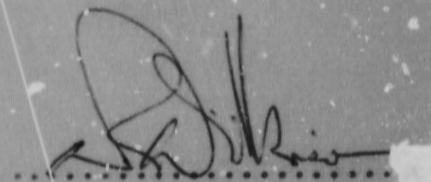
A total of 240 persons voted at the election, a drop of about 100 on the number of voters at the previous General elections. Of those who voted, 132 were women and only 108 were male voters. One village refused to come to the election as it was reported that they wished to be transferred to another Ward for the next General Elections.

A large percentage of the registered voters were absent from the area either as labourers in towns and plantations or were visiting other areas. There is a particularly large group visiting(?) the Vain area which is only one day's walk across the Main Sarawaged Range.

(3)

It seemed that as Wina was such an overwhelmingly popular choice, polling 208 of the 240 recorded votes, the second candidate was nominated only that a patrol would visit the area. At the conclusion of the election I gave a talk about the responsibility a Councillor has to his area. It appeared that the previous Councillor was not very communicative as he neither carried the people's requirements to the Council meetings or related Council news to the people. It is hoped that Wina will prove to be a more capable Councillor. I think that possibly the Gomandat people wish a more energetic Councillor than the previous one and this is why they wanted to be transferred.

General This was a fairly easy patrol as there were no incidents and there were no complaints brought before me. There was nothing untoward noted except for the absenteeism in the 16-45 age group. The carrier lines for the patrol were composed mainly of women. Instructions were left at several villages for the renovation of Rest Houses as it has been six months since the previous patrol and many were in a poor state of repair.



W. R. WILKINSON
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

Situation Report

Political. The area visited was Ward 12 of the Kabwum Local Government for the purpose of conducting a by-election. The previous Councillor was rather lax in his execution of his duties. He did not carry the people's talk to the meetings nor did he inform them of what was said at the Council meetings. After a period of non-attendance he resigned.

I gave a talk to the people prior to the election about why they were having an election and how the election would be conducted. The voting was interrupted due to the delay of some villagers arriving at the Polling Place. The counting was held in the presence of the two candidates and many of the villagers. Wina Gomboro, an ex-Tultul, was a very clear winner and it is interesting to note that at the previous General Election he was only narrowly beaten. At the completion of the election, I gave a talk to Wina and to the people about the duties of a Councillor to his people and to his area. It is hoped that Wina will carry out these duties with more competence than his predecessor.

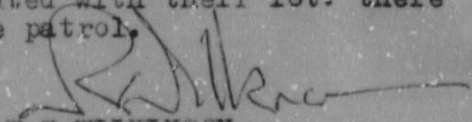
Economic. Geographically, the Ward is poorly situated, being at the base of Mt. Sarawak stand being two day's walk from Kabwum. There are several rivers to be crossed, the biggest of them being the Timbe River. Economically the Ward suffers because of this. The area supports little growth and all the coffee trees are stunted and do not appear to bear many beans. There is not a substantial food crop as the people were working gardens on many steep inclines.

There is ~~NO~~ a DAS.F. field worker in the area but the only work he can supervise is the maintenance of the coffee gardens. Because of the inaccessibility of the area cattle projects and any similar rural development programmes are ruled out. The Council has recognised the economic deficiency of the area and Ward 12 has a lower tax rate than the rest of the Council area.

Social. The noticeable factor was the big decrease in the numbers of voters since the previous General Election. The women outnumbered the men and it seems that there are large numbers of males in the 16-45 years who are away at the towns or at plantations. There was also a large number "visiting" the Wain area which is only one day's walk away. I was unable to ascertain the permanency of these visits. The carrier lines employed were women with only a small percentage of men carrying.

As it has been six months since the previous patrol to the area, many of the resthouses were in a sad state of repair. Instructions were left for many of these to be repaired. Although poorly attired, in that most clothes were torn and in need of repair, there seemed to be sufficient for the cold climate.

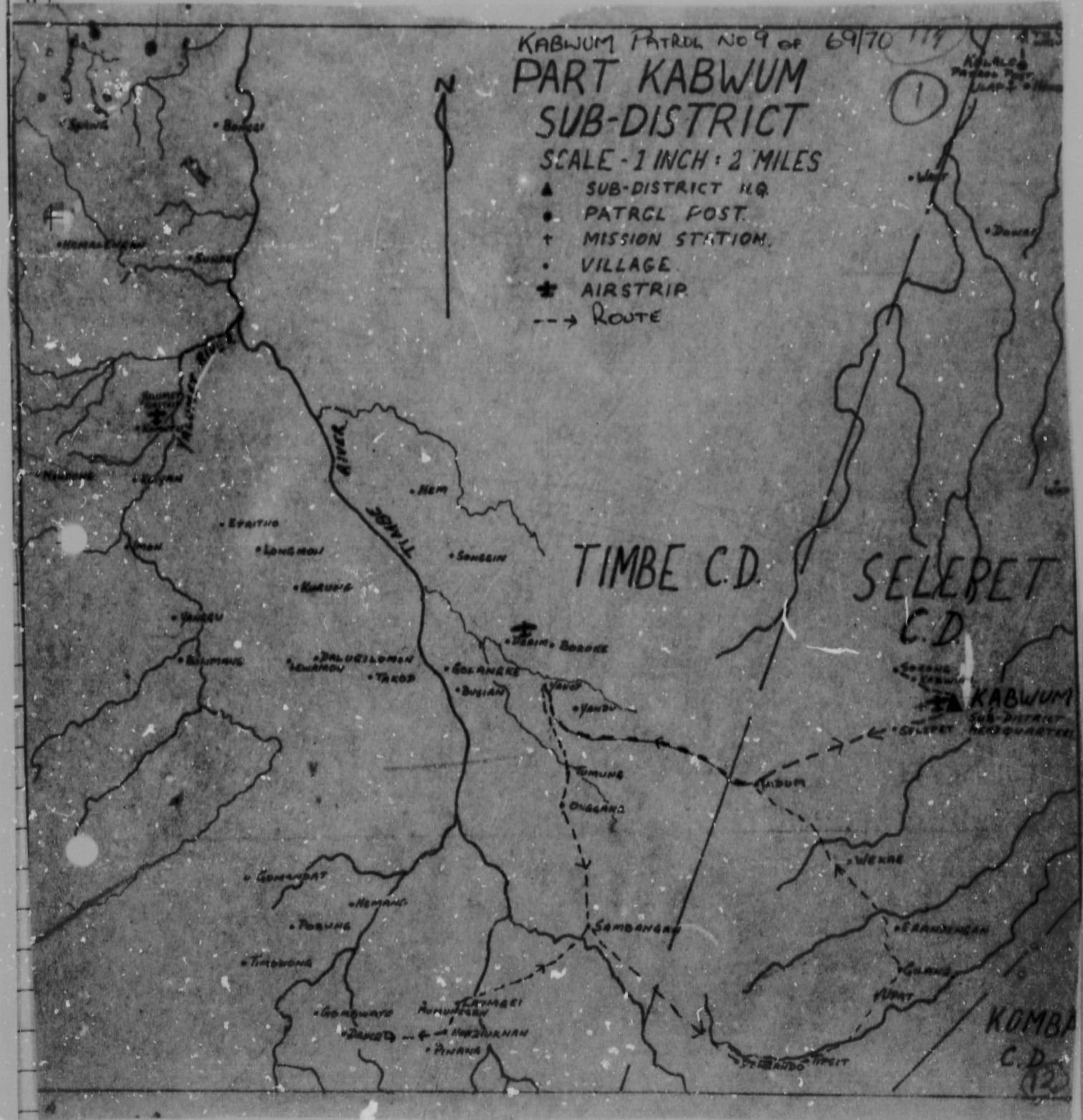
Although the patrol was only of a short duration and there was no real opportunity to observe the people, from what was seen, they appeared contented with their lot. There were no disputes brought before the patrol.


W. R. WILKINSON
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

ati

ATIONS

Out





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. ZABWU No. 10/69-70

Patrol Conducted by D. S. TURNER

Area Patrolled Part Komba Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Const. RABAN Reg. No. 1894

Duration—From 6 / 1 / 1970 to 13 / 2 / 1970

Number of Days THIRTY EIGHT

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 30 / 10 / 1969--12-12-69

Medical / / 19.....

Map Reference Included

Objects of Patrol Supervision of roadwork, General administration

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

GFB:IT

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONERU, PAPUA.

67-6-83

24th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL KARNUM NO. 10/69-70.

Your reference is 67-2-12 of 7th April, 1970.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. D.S. Turner, A.P.O. to part Koma Census Division.

3. I agree that Mr. Turner should have provided far more information about the road work undertaken by his patrol.

4. The report is a sound submission and it appears as though Mr. Turner's field work is of a high standard.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

cc: Mr. D.S. Turner,
Sub-District Office,
KARNUM
Morobe District.

67-6-83
(11)

67-2-12

Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
LAE.

7th April, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM SPECIAL PATROL NO. 10/69-70

I acknowledge receipt of the above mentioned patrol report submitted by Mr. D.S. Turner, Assistant Patrol Officer. Would you please advise Mr. Turner to avoid the use of pidgin words in official correspondence and reports. Also he should, in future reports, give more precise details of progress on projects, e.g. mileages completed, bridges and culverts constructed, etc.

The matter of Frans Kenges is being attended to and you will be hearing from me on this matter in the near future.

(H.P. SEALE)
District Commissioner

MINUTE:

→ The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Herewith the original and one copy of the above mentioned patrol report together with covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Kabwum.

(H.P. SEALE)
District Commissioner

67-1-2

JA/mlj

19
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,

Merobe District,
19th March, 1970.

District Commissioner,
Department of Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM SPECIAL PATROL NO 10/39-70.

Attached please find 3 copies of the above patrol report together with claim for camping allowance submitted by Mr. D.S. Turner, Assistant Patrol Officer.

This was a Special Patrol carried out primarily to supervise the construction of the Kabwum Indagan Road. The road is progressing at a reasonable rate.

Vide para 4, Patrol Report. Konge Airstrip has now been re-opened to commercial operations. Work on the extensions of that airfield have almost been completed.

Vide para 6, Patrol Report. This matter has been covered in previous correspondence. We can do little more now but wait until Placer begin prospecting.

Vide para 7, Patrol Report. As yet Franz Kengis has not put in his appearance at Kabwum. I would appreciate it if this visit could now be delayed until my return from Australia on the 9th April 1970 (my memo 25-2-1 of 28/2/70 refers).

Vide para 3, under the heading, Political Situation Report. Buaki Singery has become an active force in the Komba and I expect his sphere of influence to increase. Buaki was runner of in the 1968 House of Assembly Elections.

There is little else in the report which excites comment.

Mr. Turner has submitted a good report although somewhat marred by typing errors. He could have also given more detail on the road.

Mr. Turner has now returned to the Komba.

For your information please.

J. Absalom

J. ABSALOM,
s/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc
Mr. D.S. Turner,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

COPY

67-1-1
JA/sil.

Division of District Administration,
KABWUM,
Morobe District,
5th. January, 1970. 9

Mr. D. S. Turner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS-KABWUM PATROL No. 10/1969-70.

As verbally discussed with you please prepare to depart on patrol to the Komba Census Division on Monday the 5th. of January.

Your instructions are as follows.

(1) The prime aim of the patrol is to implement the employment of 50 road labourers at \$1.00 per week for the Kabwum Local Government Council, and to supervise their work. I suggest that you nominate one leading character to "boss" this line, the Council will pay this gentleman at the rate of 63 cents per day. The necessary cash will be sent out to you next week. You may find it necessary to pay weekly.

(2) Remain in the Komba for one month, you may then return to Kabwum for a field break. You will be establishing yourself in a Base Camp at Indagen which you can shift to Konge when the road progresses to that point. I shall endeavour to send a motor bike across to you as soon as those held here are repaired and in running order.

(3) With regards to roadwork tools. Retain sufficient of those tools stockpiled at Indagen for the 50 labourers. The remaining tools can be issued to villages along the road for maintenance work, noting the number and type of tools in the village books and making a list for Council records.

(4) You should concentrate on getting the road between Indagen and the ANDA River up to standard before starting work on the western side of the ANDA River.

(5) Deal with any complaints or disputes it is possible to deal with by mediation, any which require court action dispatch the involved parties to Kabwum.

(6) Read the District Commissioner's Circular 35-4-1 of 18th. November, 1969 and answer any queries put to you by the Komba people regarding the Prospecting Authority that has been granted to Placer Development over the Kabwum area generally.

(7) Carry out any Political Education possible during the patrol.

(8) Endeavour not to work on religious days.

(9) Keep your ear to the ground regarding the "haus monies", the activities of Franz Kengis and the activities of Buaki Singery.

(10) Submit your report in accordance with the Director's Circular 67-1-0 of 21st. June 1968, the report should be on my desk within one week of your return from patrol.

I wish you an enjoyable and successful patrol.

J. Absalom
a/Assistant District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

3

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of District Administration.

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Morobe District, ~~MTXIXA~~
16th. February, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL No. 10 of 1969/70.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with my claim for Camping Allowance.

Report No: Kabwum Patrol No. 10-1969/70

Sub-District: Kabwum

District: Morobe

Council Area: Kabwum Local Government Council

Patrol Conducted By: D.S. Turner

Designation: Assistant Patrol Officer

Area patrolled: Part Komba Census Division

Personnel accompanying patrol: Constable RABAN Reg.No. 1894

Duration of Patrol:

Date out: 6th. January, 1970

Date in: 13th. February, 1970

No. of days: 38 days

Date and Duration of

D.D.A. patrol: 30th. October to 12th. December, 1969.

43 days.

Objects of patrol: (1) Supervision of roadworkers.

(2) General Administration

Population of area: 8,508

Patrol map: Attached

Village Population Reg: Not included

D. S. TURNER

Assistant Patrol Officer

KABWUM PATROL REPORT 10/69-70

INTRODUCTION.

The Komba Census Division is east of Sub-District Office, Kabwum and is an area of approximately 223 square miles, 28 villages and a population of approximately 8500.

The main purpose of the patrol was to supervise work on the Indagen end of the Kabwum-Indagen road. Konge village was later visited to mark out and supervise repairs to the airstrip.

The Komba Census Division is administrated from Sub-District Office, Kabwum.

DIARY.

6th. January, 1970, Tuesday.

Departed by aircraft for Indagen. Workers recruited and work started. Slept Indagen.

7th. January, 1970, Wednesday.

Supervised roadwork, two minor disputes settled in P.M. Slept Indagen.

8th. January, 1970, Thursday.

Supervised roadwork. Slept Indagen.

9th. January, 1970, Friday.

Supervised roadwork. Slept Indagen.

10th.-11th. January, 1970.

Weekend observed.

12th. January, 1970, Monday.

New site for haus kiap and haus polis marked out. Enquiries re activities former FMDS director. Roadwork supervised. Slept Indagen.

13th. January, 1970, Tuesday.

Started roadwork at site of bridge, Gimot River. Slept Indagen.

14th. January, 1970, Wednesday.

Supervised roadwork. Slept Indagen.

15th. January, 1970, Thursday.

Roadwork supervised, commenced construction of the new haus polis. Slept Indagen.

16th. January, 1970, Friday.

Roadwork supervised. Workers paid. Slept Indagen.

17th.-18th. January, 1970.

Weekend observed.

19th. January, 1970, Monday.

Roadwork supervised. Slept Indagen.

20th. January, 1970, Tuesday.

After complaint by pilot of VH-ELF proceeded to Konge airstrip to inspect airstrip. Several large scours on strip and grass at least a foot high, minor repairs supervised and then rolled. Slept Konge. Met MR. F. Shaw Mayer a collector of Bird of Paradise for Baiyer River.

21st. January, 1970, Wednesday.

Supervised more work at Konge and after giving further instructions departed for Indagen in P.M. Slept Indagen.

22nd. January, 1970, Thursday.

DIARY Cont'd.

(6)

22nd. January, 1970, Thursday.

Roadwork supervised. Slept Indagen.

23rd. January, 1970, Friday.

Roadwork supervised. Slept Indagen.

24th-25th. January, 1970.

Weekend observed.

26th. January, 1970, Monday.

J. Absalom, ADC, Mr. Rauke Gam, MHA, and W. Gavira, Co-operatives Officer arrived for discussions with the people re The Kalassa/Komba Investment Society, a society started and run by Frans Kengis. Slept Indagen.

27th. January, 1970, Tuesday.

Inspection of road with ADC. Another fifty labourers hired and work started on the Anda River end of the road. Slept Indagen.

28th. January, 1970, Wednesday.

Heard charge of ~~witch~~ sorcery in A.M., heated discussions, dismissed after some time because of lack of any evidence. Pigs apparently died a natural death. Roadwork supervised in P.M. Slept Indagen.

29th. January, 1970, Thursday.

Roadwork supervised. Slept Indagen.

30th. January, 1970, Friday.

Roadwork supervised, mediated in marital dispute. News arrived of a long-long attacking the storehouse at the village of Langa in the late P.M. Slept Indagen.

31st. January, 1970, Saturday.

Departed Indagen for Langa via Kopa. Heard dispute, both parties to go to Kabwum tomorrow. Slept Langa.

1st. February, 1970, Sunday.

Policeman left for Kabwum with waitecourts and self returned to Indagen. Slept Indagen.

2nd. February, 1970, Monday.

Work started on new section of road-hard going through limestone. Slept Indagen.

3rd. February, 1970, Tuesday.

As above, plus visits to several nearby villages in search of Council tools. Slept Indagen.

4th. February, 1970, Wednesday.

Roadwork supervised. Slept Indagen.

5th. February, 1970, Thursday.

To Konge for supervision of airstrip maintenance. Nobody in attendance. Several rounded up and work started. Slept Konge.

6th. February, 1970, Friday.

Supervision of airstrip maintenance and minor complaint. Slept Konge.

7th.-8th. February, 1970.

Weekend observed.

9th. February, 1970, Monday.

Supervision of airstrip maintenance, returned to Indagen in P.M. Slept Indagen.

DIARY Cont'd.

10th. February, 1970, Tuesday.

Roadwork supervised. Slept Indagen.

11th. February, 1970, Wednesday.

Roadwork supervised, start made on construction of new haus kiap-office. Slept Indagen.

12th. February, 1970, Thursday.

Supervision of roadwork, maintenance order from a court action arranged. Slept Indagen.

13th. February, 1970, Friday.

Returned to Kabwum by aircraft.

PATROL REPORT.

This patrol was a special patrol to supervise work on the Indagen end of the Kabwum-Indagen road. Labourers and a bossboi were to be employed by the Kabwum Local Government Council, the labourers being paid \$1.00 per week and the bossboi at the rate of 63 cents per day. Originally only 50 were to be employed but this was later raised to 100 after the A.D.C.'s visit in late January. The labourers were organised into two work parties, one to continue cutting the road along the valley to the bridge site on the ANDA River and the other to come from Indagen and do whatever repairs were needed on the section already completed. The major problem was drainage, as most of the drains had been blocked by landslips due to heavy rains and several sections of the road had large scours cutting across them. These scours were filled in with earth and limestone and the drains cleaned, as the work gang moved a long various sections of the road were marked as being the responsibility of the nearest village. The Council will supply the necessary tools and the people will be required to do any maintenance required.

Most of the road tools had been taken from the store at Indagen and once again distributed amongst the villages. The tools were once again collected and held at Indagen, there were over 300 spades and shovels, six crowbars and 26 pickheads.

The majority of workers only want to work for two weeks at a time, some only a week, and come back at a later date for another two weeks work. At the time of my departure approximately a third of the labourers were regulars.

Several days were spent at Konge supervising maintenance to the airstrip which was closed by the A.D.C. after a complaint by Mr. I. Rowles, pilot of the aircraft, ELF. The airstrip had several small scours and a couple of slight bumps which had affected take-offs in a tail wheel aircraft.

There were several complaints re pigs plus a few marital disputes which were settled at a village level. There was a complaint brought against a supposed longlong in Langa village for attacking the storeboi with a hammer, after talking to the two of them and others in the village, they were both sent to Kabwum with the policeman and the following week the defendant was given four months in the corrective institution. A maintenance order resulting from an adultery court was also affected whilst at Indagen.

The subject of Placer Development's prospecting authority was not brought up during my stay, and their exact date of arrival is not known, though it is thought to be early this year.

During my stay the A.D.C., Mr. J. Absalom, the local M.E.A., Mr. Rauke Gam and the Co-operatives Officer, Mr. W. Gaviro arrived at Indagen to hold discussions with the...

PATROL REPORT Cont'd.

.....people about the Kalassa/Komba Investment Society, a co-operative society started by one Franz Kengis, a native of Kalassa. The idea of the meeting was to establish whether the people were satisfied with the way their money was being invested and if not whether they wanted it returned. Some wanted their money to be returned, others wanted the money returned so as they could invest it in a store whilst others were content to let the money stay with the Society and even suggested contributing more. It seems the important thing in the Komba is to be a 'member', regardless of the stability of the concern.

Buaki Singery, the Pangu Pati 'secretary' in the Kabwum Sub-District, was not present for much of the time the patrol was in the area and thus there is little to report. A meeting to recruit members for the Pangu Pati was held at the village of Indum, Selepet Census Division, on the 15th. January. Buaki and several other village committees were present.

Recently people in both Kabwum and the Indagen congregations contributed money to purchase a Dolmar saw so as to assist in the construction of mission schools, congregational stores, aidposts, etc. When the saw was sent to Indagen the arrangement was that it was to stay at Indagen for three months and then be sent to Kabwum for a period. However the saw was only in use approximately a month before it had to be returned to Lae for repairs, this took two months. The saw was then returned to Indagen to complete the work. The mission later sent word to Indagen for the saw to be brought to the airstrip so as to be returned to Kabwum, this was not done, the missionary then went to Indagen in late October and removed the battery and once again gave instructions for the saw to be brought to the airstrip, to no avail. The saw was eventually brought to the airstrip in early February after threat of prosecution. Some effort will be made to solve this problem when the circuit has its next meeting.

I shall be returning to the Komba for further road work in the last week in February.



D. S. TURNER
Assistant Patrol Officer

REPORT ON R.P.&N.G.C. PERSONNEL

4

Constable RABAN, Reg No. 1894 conducted himself well on this patrol



D.S. TURNER
Assistant Patrol Officer

ulat
MIGRATION
P M

2

SITUATION REPORT
KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION

POLITICAL.

The Komba Census Division comes under the jurisdiction of the Kabwum Local Government Council and its 8,500 people are represented by seven Councillors one of whom is the President.

Mr. Rauke Gam, the M.M.A. for Kabwum Open, comes from the village of Sikam and paid visits to both Longe and Indagen in late January for discussions re the Kalassa-Komba Investment Society and also to give talks on his recent visit to the Panguna Copper Project on Bougainville. He illustrated these talks with photographs of copper ore and the open cut mining process.

Mr. A.C. Voutas, M.M.A. for Morobe Regional, organised a meeting at the Selepet village of Indum to recruit members for the Fangu Pati and also appoint various identities as village committees for the party. Mr. Voutas's area 'secretary' is Buaki Singery, former D.D.A. clerk and unsuccessful candidate for both the Kabwum Local Government Council and the House of Assembly. It is expected that Buaki will contest the next Council elections in May. Buaki is also the Secretary of the Indagen Sports Club and has been the force behind teams from both Moresby and Madang making a visit this Easter.

As this was a special patrol and only a few villages visited only informal political education talks were given and these in small select groups. A meeting of the Kabwum Local Government Council is to be held at Indagen in early March and this might help to stimulate their interest.

ECONOMIC.

The only cash crop in the area is coffee (arabica) and this is purchased by the Kabwum Trading Co., F.M.D.S., and NAMASU at both Indagen and Konge airstrips. The coffee beans are then flown to Wasu by aircraft and thence to Lae by ship. The price paid at the present for the beans, which are not top quality, is approximately 16 cents/lb.

There are three small cattle projects in the Komba at the villages of Umun, Waran and Sikam with a total of sixteen head. The largest of these is Umun, which has one bull and nine heifers.

The only non-indigenous operating in the area is Mr. I. Rowles, manager and pilot for the Kabwum Trading Co. Mr. Rowles resides at Kabwum. There is also a S.I.L. team, presently on leave, working at Konge. They are not expected back until early 1971.

At the present there are three stores at Indagen, one operating and one under construction at Konge. Those at Indagen are the Kabwum Trading Company, F.M.D.S. and NAMASU. NAMASU has the biggest turnover of stock and buys the bulk of the coffee. At Konge the Kabwum Trading Company is the only store operating, while there a store being built for F.M.D.S. This Society has been buying coffee only previously.

There are few native entrepreneurs who attract any attention, Buaki Singery has a well established and well cared for coffee block; Franzing Ansuang, President of the Kabwum Local Government Council, has coffee and wants to sell vegetables and raise pigs as a business. The Agricultural Officer from Kabwum went to Geraun in early February to mark out an area for the establishing of this piggery. It is intended to approach the Development Bank for a loan to buy wire and quality pigs.

Situation Report Cont'd.

SOCIAL.

There are two Primary 'T' Schools at present in the Komba, one at Indagen taking Standard 4 and one at Sambori taking Standard 3. An Administration school is to be established at Konge in 1971 if a teacher can be made available.

Both the Indagen and the Sambori schools are staffed by the Lutheran Mission. Some 15,000 super feet of timber has been cut and it is proposed to use the bulk of this for the construction of permanent material buildings at the Indagen school, the rest will be used for an aid-post. There are also small schools in most villages which teach in the mission vernacular of Kotte.

Health services are provided for by an Aidpost Supervisor, stationed at Indagen, plus five Aidpost Orderlies throughout the area. There is also a mission Aidpost, Orderly and nurse at Ununu who are supplied by the Health Centre at Kabwum. ~~XXXX~~

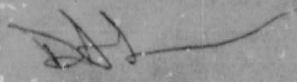
There were several minor disputes which involved mainly pigs plus some marital disputes, all these were settled at a village level. There was one case of menacing which resulted in the culprit receiving a sentence of four months at Kabwum.

The only mission in the area is the Lutheran Mission of New Guinea, which as previously stated staffs two Primary 'T' Schools and also maintains teachers for village schools, evangelists and boss missions. The S.I.L. team stationed at Konge is presently on leave in Australia and is not due back until early 1971.

Regarding Franz Kengis and the 'house money' cargo cult, a meeting was held at both Konge and Indagen on the 26th./27th. January to hear what the people would like done with their money. Attending were Mr. J. Absalom, A.D.C. Kabwum, Mr. Rauke Gam, M.H.A., and Mr. W. Gaviro, Co-operatives Officer. It was decided an attempt would be made to get Franz Kengis to attend the March meeting of the Kabwum Local Government Council at Indagen.

Starting the beginning of this year, road labourers were paid \$1.00 each per week. At first 50 labourers were employed, this was later enlarged to 100 after the A.D.C.'s visit and another 100 are to start on the western side of the ANDA River towards the end of ~~XXXX~~ February.

There are no women's clubs in the area but women compete in basketball organised by the Indagen Sports Club. This club is extremely well organised and has arranged for teams to come from both Madang and Port Moresby for matches this Easter.


D.S. TURNER
Assistant Patrol Officer

ati

ATIONS

Ou

M

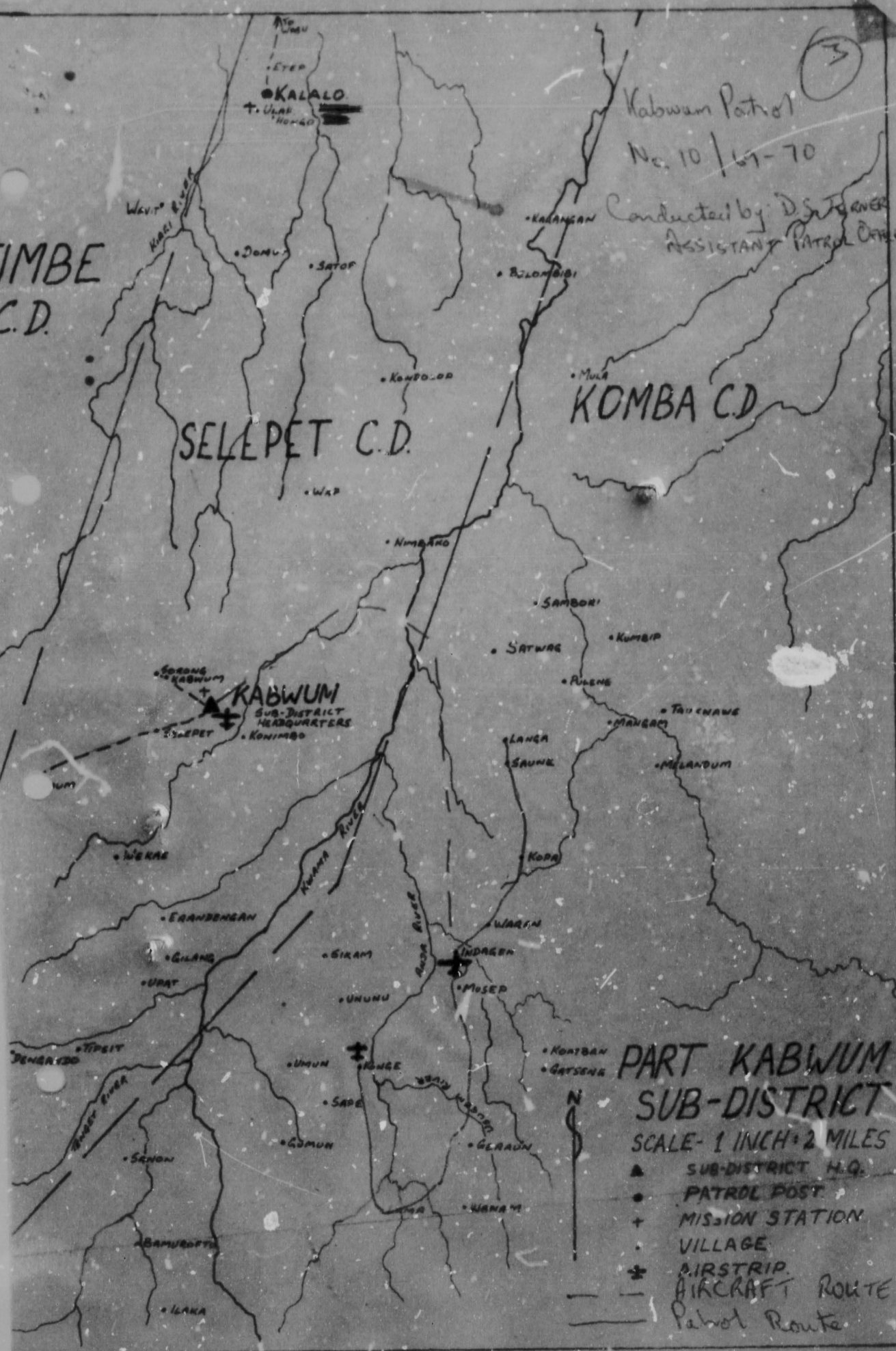
TIMBE
C.D.

SELEPET C.D.

KOMBA C.D.

Kabwum Patrol
No. 10 / 67-70

Conducted by D. S. F. J. RIVER
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER



**PART KABWUM
SUB-DISTRICT**
SCALE - 1 INCH = 2 MILES

- ▲ SUB-DISTRICT H.Q.
- PATROL POST
- + MISSION STATION
- VILLAGE
- ✈ AIRSTRIP
- AIRCRAFT ROUTE
- PATROL ROUTE



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER KABWUM PATROL NO.12 of 1969/70

SUB DISTRICT KABWUM

DISTRICT MOROBE

COUNCIL AREA KABWUM LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

PATROL CONDUCTED BY W.R.WILKINSON

DESIGNATION ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

AREA PATROLLED TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL CONST. 1/c SAREWA ~~1638~~ + 1638
X

Duration of patrol

DATE OUT 27th JANUARY 1970

DATE IN 10th MARCH 1970

NUMBER OF DAYS 39

DATE AND DURATION OF LAST PATROL 1st NOVEMBER - 26th NOVEMBER 1969 25 days

OBJECTS OF PATROL

- a. COMPLETE CONSTRUCTION OF DERIM AIRSTRIP
- b. SURVEY AND START CONSTRUCTION OF DERIM/YAKOP ROAD
- c. GIVE POLITICAL EDUCATION TALKS
- d. ANSWER QUERIES ON PROSPECTING AUTHORITY GRANTED IN THE AREA.

POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED 11,087

MAP REFERENCE FOURMIL HUON MILINCH SELEPET
REFER ATTACHED TRACING

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER NOT INCLUDED

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

GFB/RG

67-6-76
Division of District Administration,

KORORUA Papua.
11th June, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Merebe District,
L.A.S.

PATROL NO. KORORUA 12/69-70

Your reference 67-2-12 of 12th June, 1970.

I acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of Special Report
by Mr. W.A. Wilkinson, Assistant Patrol Officer of part TIMEB
Census Division.

The covering comments provide an adequate summary of
this useful patrol. Mr. Wilkinson's interest in his field work
is pleasing.

(T. J. SMITH)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

67-2-12



96
67.6.3
10

Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
L.A.B.

2nd June, 1970.

~~Assistant District Commissioner,~~
~~Sub-District Office,~~
~~KABUM.~~

KABUM PATROL REPORT NO.12 OF 1969/70

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged vide your 67-1-2 of the 12th May, 1970 refers.

2. Unfortunately I have to again comment adversely on the delay in this report reaching me. Information contained in patrol reports should reach me and Headquarters as soon as possible after the completion of patrol reports, to enable an up to date appreciation of situations and attitudes to be maintained. Reports should be submitted to you no later than 10 days after completion of a patrol, and should reach me no later than a week following that.
3. Has a Coroner's Certificate been issued in respect of the death mentioned at Gollanke?
4. Mr. Wilkinson has reported a well conducted, hard work patrol, marred as you point out, by typographical errors.
5. Please ensure ~~written~~ instructions are issued and accompany the report.

(H. P. SEALE)
District Commissioner

MINUTE:



The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report together with the Assistant District Commissioner's comments are attached.

H. P. Seale
(H. P. SEALE)
District Commissioner

67-1-2

JA/ga

Sub District Office,
KABWUM,

Morobe District.
12th May, 1970.

District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of Administration,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM SPECIAL PATROL No.12 of 1969/70.

Attached please find three copies of a report on the above patrol by Mr R. Wilkinson, Assistant Patrol Officer together with his ammended camping allowance claim.

The prime aim of this patrol, as stated, was the completion of the construction of Derim Airstrip. Unfortunately this aim was not attained and the amount of work required to complete the strip by the 13th May was under estimated. The strip will now be opened on the 20th June, 1970. There will be no difficulty in completing it by then on current reports.

Vide para 4 under the head Derim Airstrip. In general co-operation with the Department of Agriculture is good, in the aspect mentioned, however, the officer concerned has been rather short sighted. His attitude in this regard has extended to other areas. This officer is now on leave.

Vide Derim/Yakop Road. All work on this road has been suspended until the airstrip has been completed. It will be resumed immediately on the completion of the strip.

Vide Situation Report under the head Economic para 3. The Kabwum Local Government Council is endeavouring to foster interest in cattle production for local consumption - \$900 was set aside by the Council this financial year to subsidize cattle projects, only a part of this was used however; mainly due to the attitude of the Department of Agriculture to the development of a cattle industry in this area.

I feel that Mr Wilkinson's estimation of 2 years to complete the road system is an optimistic one. Doubling his estimate would be more like it. Vide para 4.

Mr Wilkinson has produced a reasonable report somewhat marred by typing errors. He also failed to sign it. Mr Wilkinson has completed a useful term in Kabwum and is now enjoying leave in Australia.

For your comments, please.

J. ABSALOM
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc Mr R. Wilkinson,
45, Ivermay Grove,
Rosana,
Victoria 3084,
Australia.

INTRODUCTION

The patrol was a special patrol to the Timbe Census Division to supervise construction of the Derim Airstrip and to survey a likely road route between Derim and Yakop villages as part of the Derim/Kabwum road link.

The patrol was undertaken during the wet season and as a result, a lot of time was lost during construction. The patrol aims were not completely fulfilled because of this and because the people are becoming a little lazy as completion is nearing.

PATROL DIARY

27th January 1970	Walked to Derim airstrip via Yakop. Paid carriers and spoke to Councillor. Slept Derim
28th January	Supervised work on airstrip. Spoke to village committees about work. Rain interrupted work. Slept Derim
29th January	Walked to Kabwum for Council audit inspection.
3rd February	Returned to Derim. Rained heavily no work done. Slept Derim
4th February	Supervised work on airstrip. Spoke to people about airstrip and area. Slept Derim
5th February	Work started on excavation of flyover areas. Majority of people working on stone in centre of airstrip. Rain interrupted work. Slept Derim
6th February	Supervised work on airstrip. Rained in afternoon. Slept Derim
7th February	Supervised work in morning. Slept Derim
8th February	Sunday observed. Slept Derim
9th February	New line arrived for work. Supervised work on airstrip. Full days work. Slept Derim
10th February	Supervised work on airstrip. Spoke to Councillors and people. Slept Derim
11th February	Commenced work on surveying and marking Yakop/Derim section of road. Slept Derim
12th February	Supervised rock clearing and excavation of flyover areas on airstrip. Slept Derim
13th February	Supervised work on airstrip. Slept Derim
14th February	Supervised work in morning. Slept Derim
15th February	Sunday observed. Slept Derim
16th February	Continued to mark Yakop/Derim road. Investigated suicide in afternoon. Slept Derim
17th February	Completed road marking in morning. Rained in afternoon, no work. Slept Derim
18th February	Supervised work on airstrip. Spoke to all villagers about importance of airstrip as work progressing slowly. Slept Derim
19th February	Supervised work on airstrip. Spoke to Councillors about prospecting authority in the area. Slept Derim
20th February	Supervised work on airstrip. Rocks prepared for blasting next week. Rained in afternoon. Slept Derim
21st February	Supervised work in morning. Slept Derim
22nd February	Sunday observed. Slept Derim
23rd February	Work on airstrip continued. Rained heavily in afternoon, no work.
24th February	A.D.C. J. Absalom arrived to blast the remaining rock outcrops. Spoke to him about various problems encountered. Slept Derim
25th February	Day spent preparing and blasting stone on airstrip. Slept Derim
26th February	Supervised clearing of stone debris and checked to see if further blasting is required. A.D.C. spoke to people about the work and departed for Kabwum. Slept Derim

(7)

27th February 1970	Supervised work on airstrip. Rained in afternoon, no work.	Slept Derim
28th February	Supervised work in morning.	Slept Derim
1st March	Sunday observed.	Slept Derim
2nd March	Supervised work on airstrip. Spoke to people about the benefits of an airstrip as the numbers working are a bit disappointing.	Slept Derim
3rd March	Remarked Derim/Yakop road as per discussions with A.D.C. Previous route encountered difficulties with terrain and local villagers.	Slept Derim
4th March	Supervised work on airstrip. Stone section broken up quite well but further blasting is required.	Slept Derim
5th March	Supervised work on airstrip. Numbers and effort could be improved.	Slept Derim
6th March	Supervised work on airstrip. Sent word to Yakop village for labour gang to go to road site.	Slept Derim
7th March	Completed marking of new road route. People worked on airstrip in morning.	Slept Derim
8th March	Sunday observed	Slept Derim
9th March	Supervised work on airstrip. Spoke to people about work on airstrip. Prepared for departure to Kabwum.	Slept Derim
10th March	Departed Derim 0730 and arrived Kabwum 1200	

End of Patrol

SPECIAL REPORT

Derim Airstrip

I arrived at the airstrip on the 27th January amidst heavy rain and because of this there was no-one working. I spoke to the Local Councillors and sent passes to each village and organised a roster to ensure sufficient numbers each week.

On the 29th January, I was told to return to the Station for a Local Government Council audit inspection.

On the 3rd February, I arrived back at the airstrip, again in heavy rain, and work commenced in earnest on the 5th February. The work programme was rostered so that Councillor Kone of Yakop worked on a week with a line of about 250 people and Councillors Onau, Giga and Mimisiang combined on the following week. Their lines combined numbered 200. If these Councillors were more confident, they would be able to increase the lines to the point where each line could work separately. However, the people were quite willing to work a weekly rotation.

As previously stated, the patrol was under + -taken during the wet season and, as a result, about one-sixth of the working hours were lost because of this inclement weather. This amounted to just under 7000 manhours. The Timbe valley would close over at 11 o'clock and rain would fall at 12-30.

One factor which hampered the speed of construction was the apparent laziness of the people. A report was sent in to the Rural Development Officer at Kabwum by his field workers who stated that the people were neglecting their coffee gardens and cattle projects because they were being forced to work on the airstrip and roads. These same people put up the excuse for non-appearance at the airstrip during their "week" that the field worker had them working their gardens or cattle projects. I spoke to the field workers and a suitable arrangement was reached. It is rather discouraging to hear that only a line of 10 men and women from a reasonably large village, (population 500) turned up to work on the cattle project. This village could only send 30 people to work on the airstrip. Perhaps if the agricultural officer patrolled more regularly, he would be more conversant with his own department's problems as well as those of other departments.

(6)

On the 24th February, the A.D.C., Mr. Absalom, arrived to complete the blasting that remained on the stone out-crop. The stone that was obstructing the runway has been effectively dealt with and has been levelled. The excavation of the fly over areas has uncovered some more stone but this is not considerable and will be very easily dealt with compared to the stone outcrop on the runway.

It is only after visits of this nature that there is any interest generated to the people but this soon disappears about a week after the visit when it is back to pick and shovel work. The people want the airstrip but at the expense of someone else's labour. Mr. Absalom spoke to the people prior to his departure and they expressed their desire for an airstrip.

The strip surface is rapidly taking shape and there is a little filling to be done at the North-western end. There is about 200 feet of cut and fill to be done at the South-eastern but this presents no problem at all as it is only soil to be excavated. The flyover areas were rapidly taking shape but as mentioned above, some stone has been uncovered but will not delay completion of the airstrip.

The Kabrum Council will be having a meeting at Derim on May 13th and Mr. Absalom has nominated this as the date for the opening. The remaining work is not considerable and if the people continue to make the same progress, the airstrip should be opened on this date. It is obvious, however, that another officer will have to supervise work to maintain this rate if the opening is to take place.

Derim/Yakop Road

I marked one route from Yakop to the airstrip, attempting to follow the route that Mr. Absalom discussed with me prior to my departure from the Station. The route was unsatisfactory in that there were several areas where the ground was such that bridging was an uneconomic proposition. The people of Boroke and Yandu villages were rather concerned that the road was marked through several pig pens and gardens.

I discussed this with Mr. Absalom when he came to Derim and we looked at the possibility of another route. Mr. Absalom said not to bother marking it but just to run the Abney Level over it and to check surfacing materials and bridge sites. The new route has far better surfacing and gradient and bridging presents no problem as only one culvert is required. The main stream will be crossed at a point that is only 4 feet wide and solid stone on both banks. The run down from the ridge to the airstrip although marked at 10% gradient, can be made easier by reducing the gradient on the reverse side of the ridge. (Refer Appendix B)

I spoke to the Councillor from Yakop to find out the people's feelings about the route as it is fairly obvious that this is the route that will be used. There has been nothing said against the route and they are anxious for a vehicular road to be constructed.

General

When speaking to the people, I stressed the importance of supporting the Council and paying tax money promptly. I explained that the law relating to Council Rules had been fixed, and that the Council could proceed to prosecute tax defaulters.

The Kabrum Council will be holding its monthly meeting on May 13th at Derim. This will give the Timbe people an opportunity to observe the Council in motion and will show them the responsibility that their Councillors have. It will also be an opportunity for them to air any grievances they have, particularly about taxes.

I asked the Councillors what was the view held in the area about the prospecting authority granted to Placer Prospecting. It appears that the people do not understand what it is about and at the moment, have an indifference. If something comes out of it, then they will take notice and try to find out what it is all about.

There were several disputes brought before
me whilst at Derim and all were easily dealt with except one
which required court action on the Station. An old woman from
Gollanke village committed suicide and nothing suspicious was
found upon investigation. It appears that she was upset by what
her young married daughter said to her. (5)

The patrol did not achieve its main object,
the completion of the strip, because of the people's laziness
and because there was more work than could be reasonably achieved
in six weeks. The patrol did, however, see the formation of the
runway when the rocks were blasted from the centre and the fly-
-overs were excavated ~~from~~ for much of the airstrip's length.
A suitable road route has been found and will not present any
difficulties in construction.

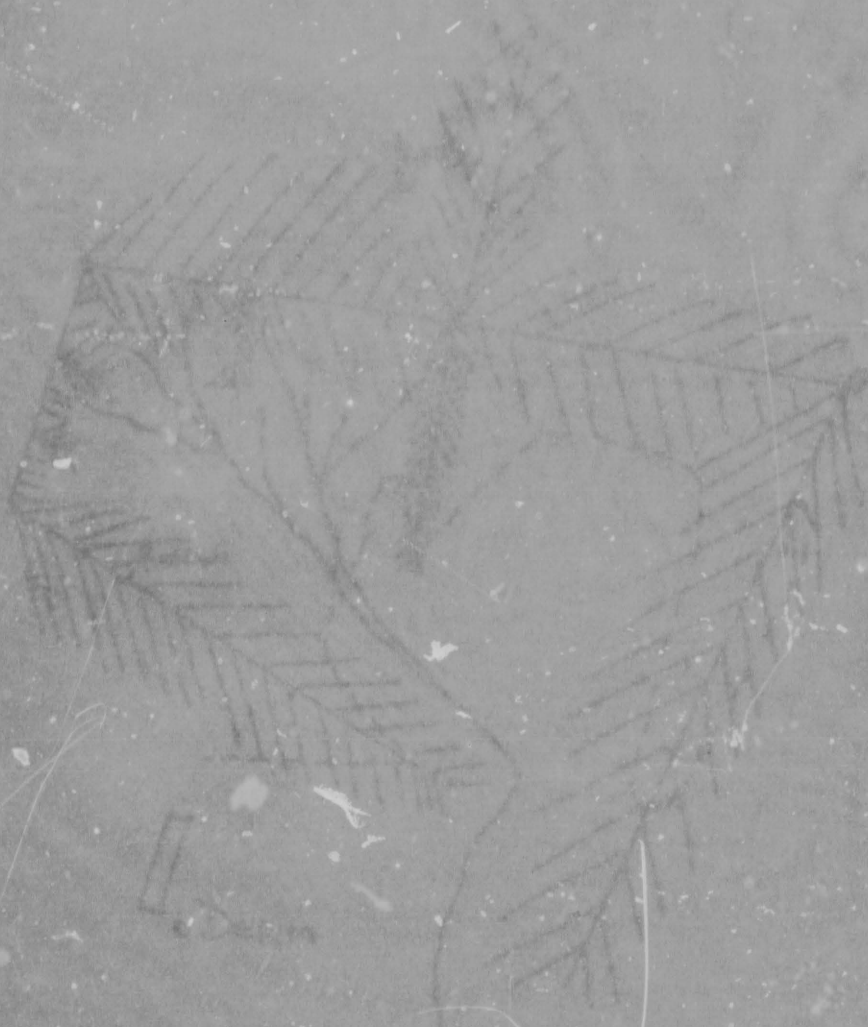
.....
W. R. WILKINSON
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

APPENDIX A REPORT ON PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL

4

Const. 1/c Sarewa 1638

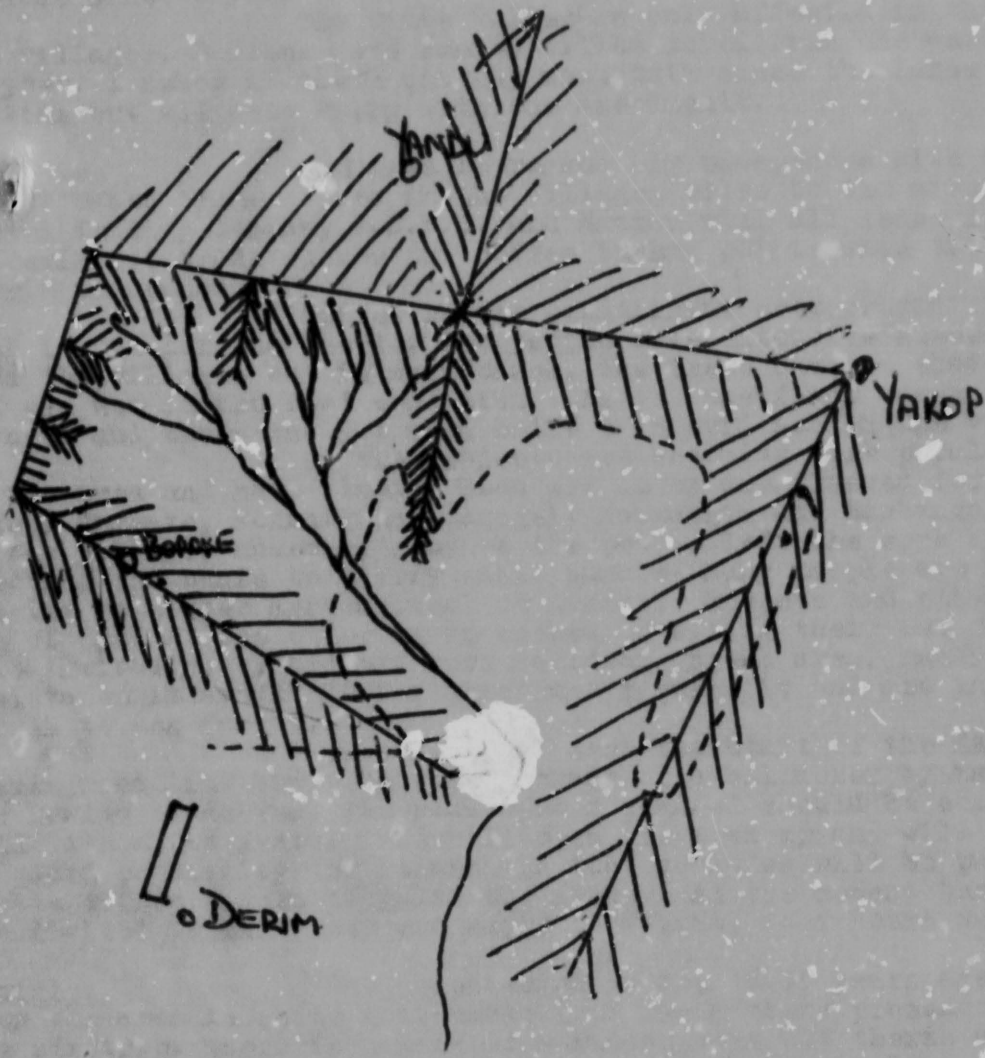
A competent policeman but could brush up on some aspects of patrolling.



APPENDIX B

DERIM - YAKOP ROAD ROUTE.

(3)



SITUATION REPORT

Political The area is part of the Kabwum Local Government Council. At the next General Elections to be held in May, there will be a change of ward boundaries in an effort to give a more even distribution of the population. This was decided upon at the December meeting and the Councillors discussed their various wards and to effect a redistribution. At the January meeting, the council moved that the present ward boundaries be amended to include 3 new wards.

The Timbe Valley is only affected in that two villages, Gollanke and Busian will be moved from one ward to another. I asked if there was any more talk since the January meeting but all were happy with the amendments.

Economic The area is reasonably prosperous with several native owned trade stores in the villages close to the airstrip. Kabwum Trading Company, F.M.D.C. and Namasu will all lease land at Derim for trade stores and coffee buying points when the airstrip is opened.

Coffee is the predominant crop providing a cash income for the people. The people have extensive gardens near the villages but in many cases, the trees have no shade and are not in the best condition. As yet the flush has not commenced and there was not much coffee in evidence in the villages.

Cattle projects are becoming more popular in the area and have already been set up or are planned for Yakop, Onggake, Honzuiknan, Laungei, Mummungam and Sambangan. In one village, however, many of the people left the work of erecting the banis to a very small number. Many people are not working on either agricultural or Council projects and playing one off against the other as an excuse to sit in their own garden. With Agriculture field officers resident in the area, ready assistance is available for those who require it and are interested enough to ask for it.

This year has seen the start of the Kabwum Derim road link and with the purchase of a bulldozer by ~~Kabwum~~ Ian Rowles of Kabwum, the road system planned should be completed well within two years. This will open the area up and will bring an added prosperity to the area in that vehicles will be purchased by the coffee buyers to go to the grower. At the moment the people are limited to what they can carry to Kabwum, four hours walk away.

Social The absenteeism in the 16-45 years age group from the area is quite noticeable from the numbers present on the airstrip. There is no lack of women workers but there is a decided lack of males. This also takes into account ~~there~~ the lazy portion of the community who go bush when it is time to work on self help projects. It is this attitude that has prompted the Council to pay a regular road gang.

There are quite a few people sick with malaria after visits to the coast but the general health of the people is good except for the usual colds and sores. I was asked by the aid post supervisor at Yakop if a hospital would be opened at Derim when the airstrip is opened. It is a better idea to shift the Aid Post from Yakop to Derim which is more central to the population.

There was one interesting note at Gollanke with the suicide of an old woman. She hung herself after she was shown disrespect by her young married daughter. This is possibly indicative of the younger attitudes now prevailing.

W. R. WILKINSON
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

KABWUM PATROL No 12 of 69/70 117

PART KABWUM SUB-DISTRICT

SCALE - 1 INCH = 2 MILES

- ▲ SUB-DISTRICT H.Q.
- PATROL POST.
- † MISSION STATION
- VILLAGE
- ✈ AIRSTRIP
- ROADS PLANNED OR EXISTING





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....MORORE..... Report No. KARWIM SPECIAL No. 13/69-70

Patrol Conducted by.....D. S. TURNER.....

Area Patrolled.....PART KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives...Sen. Const. ILLIGAM Reg. No. 0625

Duration—From...24/.2.../1970...to...17/4.../1970(BROKEN)

Number of Days...FORTY TWO.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...6.../1.../1970..

Medical / .. / 19

Map Reference.....INCLUDED.....

Objects of Patrol.....SUPERVISION OF ROADWORK, GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....

.....
.....
.....

67.6.90
16

51-1-8



Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
LAE.

10th July, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM

POLITICAL EDUCATION IN KUMBA C.D.

I am in receipt of a copy of a letter addressed to the Secretary, Department of the Administrator, from Mr. H.S. Turner, Assistant Patrol Officer, concerning a supplement to Kabwum Patrol Report No. 43 of 1969/70. Although Mr. Turner is on leave I wish to ensure that in future all officers are aware of correct channels of communication and I do not wish to receive copies of such correspondence in future.

The content of the supplement is interesting in as much that I do not believe many people are aware of the insularity of many of the people in your area.

I trust you got a copy of this memorandum also.

(H.P. SEALE)
District Commissioner

MINUTE:

→ The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

For your information. Mr. Turner is on leave.

H.P. Seale
(H.P. SEALE). District Commissioner

7-1617



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-6-90.

(13)

Telephone
Telegrams.....
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,

Patrol Post,
WASU,
Morobe District,
23rd. June, 1970.

Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.



POLITICAL EDUCATION IN THE KOMBA C.D.

This supplement is to be read with Kabwum Patrol No. 13/1969-70 and my 1-1-0 of 21st. April, 1970.

Throughout the patrols in the Komba all discussion has been on a formal basis, mainly in groups of two or three but rarely much more. One of the things impeding true knowledge of what news is heard on their radios is the people's inability to realise distance and land mass such as islands and continents. Some people still believe that Port Moresby is in Australia. This is perhaps due to all kiaps etc. being directed from Moresby and therefore there is wealth in Moresby and such places thus the great migration to the towns.

Most people realise there is a war in Vietnam, but where Vietnam is, what type of people the Vietnamese are, what the war is about very few have any idea whatsoever. Some men suggested the PIR go but did not stipulate what side, just the fact that there is a fight on seems sufficient. It was suggested that we should kill all the Japanese who were no good. It took some convincing to explain that Australia and Japan were on the best of terms and had been for quite some time, and now without Japan's support Australia might be in financial difficulties.

The only political party to have representation in the Komba is the Pangu Pati who employ a party 'secretary', one Buaki Singery, at Indagen village. Buaki, a former DDA clerk, is supposed to be finding members for the party throughout the area but has yet to get started. Buaki, who is a bit of an eager beaver, is hopelessly confused as was demonstrated during the public meetings to discuss the possibility of copper being found in the Komba. Buaki could quite easily become 'cargo cultish' in a modern way.

D.S. TURNER
Assistant Patrol Officer

67-6-90

Kenebebu.

9th June, 1970.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
L. A. E.

KABWUM PATROL NO. 13/69-70:

Your reference 67-2-12 of 20th May, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks, receipt of Special Patrol and Situation Report by Mr. D.S. Turner of part KOMRA Census Division.

Although the prime aim of this patrol was to supervise work on the KABWUM-INDAGEN Road, the submitted situation report of 1-1/3 pages for forty-two days on patrol, calls for further explanation by the Assistant District Commissioner, Kabwum. It is noted the officer was given a week to submit his report - half a day would have sufficed in the preparation of what Mr. Turner has submitted - dismissing each heading with a few cursory remarks is not in accordance with my circular 67-1-2 of 21st June, 1968.

Officers must be made to realise that the writing of the Situation Report is not a chore, but an important document, which gives the District Commissioner and Headquarters as complete a picture as possible of conditions obtaining in the area patrolled. I would therefore like Mr. Turner to submit a further report on the political education talks he carried out on this patrol.

T. W. Ellis
(T. W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

c.c. Mr. D.S. Turner,
KABWUM Patrol Post,
Morobe District.

67. 6. 90

(13)



67-2-12.

Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
LAE.

20th May, 1970.

~~Assistant District Commissioner,~~
~~Sub-District Office,~~
~~KAMUM.~~

KAMUM SPECIAL REPORT NO. 13 OF 1969/70

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged
vide your 67-1-2 of the 12th May, 1970.

2. Mr. Turner appears to have conducted a thorough patrol.
3. I will contact the District Inspector, Department of Education regarding the matter of the Konge School.

MINUTE:

(H. P. SEALE)
District Commissioner

→ The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The above patrol report together with a copy
of the Assistant District Commissioner's comments are enclosed.

H. P. Seale
(H. P. SEALE)
District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

12

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
LAE.

67-2-12

20th May, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM SPECIAL REPORT NO. 13 OF 1969/70

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged
vide your 67-1-2 of the 12th May, 1970.

2. Mr. Turner appears to have conducted a thorough patrol.
3. I will contact the District Inspector, Department of Education regarding the matter of the Konge School.

H. P. Seale

(H. P. SEALE)
District Commissioner

These
SOO
Kabanum

(11)

Kabanum Special Report No. 13 of 1969/1970.

Receipt of the above report is
acknowledged vide no. 67-112 of 12-1-70.

2. Mr. Turner appears to have conducted a thorough patrol.
3. I will contact the Educational District Inspector, Education Department, regarding the matter of the Kanga school.

HPS
DC.

Minute to:

Secretary
et.

The above patrol report together
with a copy of the DSI's comments
enclosed.

HPS
DC

67-1-2

JA/ga

Sub District Office,
KABWUM,

Merobe District,
12th May, 1970.

District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of Administration,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM SPECIAL REPORT No. 13 of 1969/70.

Attached please find three copies of a report on the above patrol submitted by Mr D. Turner, Assistant Patrol Officer together with his claim for camping allowance.

The prime aim of this patrol was to supervise work on the Kabwum-Indagen road. This project is progressing well. Mr Turner has reported in more detail this time. It is intended to start laying culverts on this stretch of road the 1970/71 financial year.

Work on the Indagen Airstrip is still in progress, it is intended to re-open the strip in approximately 2 weeks time. Vide para 4 under the head Patrol Report.

Vide Situation Report, Political, para 1. The number of wards in the Komba Census Division has been increased by one with the amendments to the Council Constitution approved by the Administrators Executive Council on the 29th April, 1970, this will improve representation of the area on the Council.

Vide para 1 under the head Social. The establishment of a school at Kongo by the Administration was virtually promised for 1970 and then put back a year to 1971. It has now become almost a test on the reliability of Administration promises, whether this school will be established in 1971 or not.

Vide para 5. It would appear that the Business Advisory Officer in Lae does not support the remainder of his Department, namely the Co-operative Section, in the matter of Franz Kengis. It is unfortunate that Franz Kengis was not able to attend the meeting at Indagen and it is to be hoped that a future meeting can be organized. This will be a matter of further correspondence.

Mr Turner has submitted a good report which should be read as a continuation to his report on Kabwum Special Patrol No. 10 of 69/70.

For your comments, please.

J. ABSALOM
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

cc Mr D. Turner,
Sub District Office,
Kabwum.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

3

Telephone

Telegrams.....

Our Reference.....67-1-4.....

If calling ask for

Mr. JA/sil;

Department of District Administration

Sub-District Office

KABWUM,

Meise District,

23rd. February, 1970.

COPY

Mr. D.S. Turner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM SPECIAL PATROL No. 13/69-70.

As verbally discussed with you, please prepare to depart on patrol to the Komba Census Division on Monday the 23rd. February, 1970.

The prime aims of this patrol will be:

(1) To supervise labour on the construction of the Indagen end of the Kabwum-Indagen road. This will virtually be a continuation of your last patrol in that area. I have discussed the technical issues with you so there is little need for me to elaborate further here.

(2) Remain in the Komba for one month after which you may return to Kabwum for a field break.

(3) Deal with any complaints or disputes it is possible to deal with by mediation, any which require court action send to Kabwum.

(4) Answer any queries put by the Komba people regarding the Prospecting Authority that has been granted to Placer Development over the Kabwum area. Report on the general feeling of the people regarding this on your return to the station.

(5) Carry out Political Education where possible.

(6) Keep your 'ear to the ground' regarding the feelings of the people as regards the money they have invested in the Kalassakomba Investment Society (Franz Kengis). Report on this on your return to Kabwum.

(7) Endeavour not to work on religious days.

(8) Submit your report in accordance with the Director's circular 67-1-2 of 21st. June, 1968, the report should be on my desk within a week of your return.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.

SIGNED

J. ABSALOM

a/Assistant District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams.....
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM,
Morobe District,
20th April, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM SPECIAL PATROL No.13/69-70.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with my claim for Camping Allowance.

Report No. Kabwum Patrol No.13/69-70

Sub-District. Kabwum

District. Morobe

Council Area. Kabwum Local Government Council

Patrol Conducted by. D.S.TURNER

Designation. Assistant Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled. Komba Census Division

Personnel accompanying patrol. Senior Constable LILIGAU, Reg.No.0625

Duration of Patrol.
Date out. 24th February, 1970
Date in. 17th April, 1970
No. of days. 42 days.

Date and duration of last D?D.A. patrol. 6th January to ~~24~~ 13th February, 1970
38 days.

Objects of patrol. (a) Supervision of roadworkers
(b) General Administration

Population of area. 8,508

Patrol Map. Attached

Village Population Reg. Not included

D.S.TURNER
Assistant Patrol Officer

KABWUM PATROL REPORT No.13/69-70.

INTRODUCTION.

The Komba Census Division is an area of some 223 square miles to the east of Kabwum. It consists of 28 villages and a population of just over eight and one half thousand as of the last census.

The main aim of the patrol was to supervise road construction and later, after a visit to Indagen by the District Airport Inspector, upgrading of Indagen airstrip was commenced.

The patrol was interrupted for the Easter break.

The Komba Census Division is administered from Sub-District Office Kabwum.

DIARY.

24th. February, 1970, Tuesday.

Departed for Indagen by aircraft. Little progress on road due to large section of limestone. Slept Indagen.

25th. February, 1970, Wednesday.

Roadwork supervised. Slept Indagen.

26th. February, 1970, Thursday.

Roadwork supervised and minor marital dispute settled in P.M. Slept Indagen.

27th. February, 1970, Friday.

Roadwork supervised and labour paid in P.M. Slept Indagen.

28th. February, 1970, Saturday.

Saturday observed.

1st. March, 1970, Sunday.

Sunday observed.

2nd. March, 1970, Monday.

To Konge to organise roadlabourers and airstrip maintenance. Slept Konge.

3rd. March, 1970, Tuesday.

Start made at extending Konge airstrip and roadwork supervised in P.M. Slept Konge.

4th. March, 1970, Wednesday.

Roadwork supervised. To Geraun in P.M.

5th. March, 1970, Thursday.

Arrival of A.D.C., J. Absalom, along with D.C.A. District Airport Inspector, J. Adame and R. James. Walked over strip and recommendations made for upgrading of strip. Roadwork supervised in P.M. Slept Indagen.

6th. March, 1970, Friday.

Roadwork supervised. Received word of incest case in P.M. and sent for involved parties. Slept Indagen.

7th. March, 1970, Saturday.

8th. March, 1970, Sunday.

Weekend observed.

9th. March, 1970, Monday.

Women brought to Indagen with head injuries caused by knife. Husband has fled. Slept Indagen.

- 10th. March, 1970, Tuesday.
Re. assault case offender apprehended during night. Arrival of A.D.C. and others for first Council meeting at Indagen. Sing-sing and meal. Finance meeting in P.M. Slept Indagen. (7)
- 11th. March, 1970, Wednesday.
Council meeting and taxpayers meeting. In P.M. collected signatures for land purchase document, trade store leases. Slept Indagen.
- 12th. March, 1970, Thursday.
A.D.C. and company returned to Kabwum, started threshold and aligned markers in new position. Slept Indagen.
- 13th. March, 1970, Friday.
Continued marking strip and roadwork supervised.
- 14th/15th. March, 1970.
Weekend observed, Kabwum.
- 16th. March, 1970, Monday.
Returned to ~~Kabwum~~ Indagen and work commenced on upgrading strip. Slept Indagen.
- 17th. March, 1970, Tuesday.
Supervised work at Indagen strip. Slept Indagen.
- 18th. March, 1970, Wednesday.
Commenced excavation of parking bay, and further excavation of middle. Slept Indagen.
- 19th. March, 1970, Thursday.
Supervised work Indagen, Slept Indagen.
- 20th. March, 1970, Friday.
Supervised work Indagen. Notified that roller would not be sent before late next week, work suspended until after Easter. Slept Indagen.
- 21st./22nd. March, 1970.
Weekend observed.
- 23rd. March, 1970, Monday.
Roadwork supervised and laborers paid. Slept Indagen.
- 24th. March, 1970, Tuesday.
Roadwork supervised. Slept Indagen.
- 25th. March, 1970, Wednesday.
Returned to Kab. for hearing of Liquor Licencing Committee, and Easter break.
- 1st. April, 1970, Wednesday.
Returned to Indagen and mixed cement for roller. Paid workers. Slept Indagen.
- 2nd. April, 1970, Thursday.
Roadwork supervised and word sent to all villages to start work at Indagen strip 6 $\frac{1}{4}$. Slept Indagen.
- 3rd. April, 1970, Friday.
Roadwork supervised. Slept Indagen.
- 4th./5th. April, 1970.
Weekend observed.
- 6th. April, 1970, Monday.
Poor rollup for work on strip, started work on middle section. Slept Indagen.

7th. April, 1970, Tuesday.

Further work at Indagen strip. Some surfacing put on strip. Slept Indagen.

8th. April, 1970, Wednesday.

Continued surfacing Indagen strip, again very poor line of workers. Slept Indagen.

9th. April, 1970, Thursday.

Returned to Kabwum inspecting road on the way.

13th. April, 1970, Monday.

Kabwum to Indagen, roadwork continuing satisfactory. Slept Indagen.

14th. April, 1970, Tuesday.

Further renovations to strip and roadwork supervised in P.M. Slept Indagen.

15th. April, 1970, Wednesday.

Renovations to strip and tax notices served at Indagen, Waram and Musep. Slept Indagen.

16th. April, 1970, Thursday.

Tax collected and queries cleared up, roadwork continuing satisfactory. Slept Indagen.

17th. April, 1970, Friday.

Returned to Kabwum.

END OF PATROL

PATROL REPORT.

This patrol was a continuation of Kabwum Special Patrol No. 10/69-70 and the main aim was to supervise roadworkers at the Indagen end of the Kabwum-Indagen road. These labourers are employed at the rate of \$1.00 per week by the Local Government Council. The road starts at Indagen village and has been built to just under Geran village, a distance of approximately three miles. There is another quarter of a mile of road not fully constructed as yet and approximately a further half mile until the bridge site on the ANDA river. This last half mile is unmarked due to people burning the surveyors marks when preparing new gardens. On my return to the Komba I will attempt to re-establish these marks.

On this section of road there is one major bridge site, approximately 90 feet, and several large culverts are required. The bridge over the Anda river is only 15 feet wide and poses no real problem. As of yet no permanent bridges or culverts have been constructed.

Work was commenced on the western side of the river six weeks ago and so far about one third of a mile of road has been completed, starting from the top near Lama village.

Work was discontinued on the Indagen side of the river after a visit by the District Airport Inspector, Mr. J. Adame, to Indagen. The strip was inspected and certain sections marked out for renovation. The strip needs a firmer surface and a roller was ordered from South Pacific Welders and delivered just before Easter, due to its late arrival work was suspended until after Easter. A small hillock about eight feet high on the southern side of the strip was cut back 25 feet and a depression towards the top of the strip was filled in. Surfacing was also put on the bottom and top ends of the strip. A threshold was also marked and the strip markers shifted as far as possible to the northern side of the strip. A larger parking bay was also excavated.

(5)

The Kabwum Local Government Council held one of its monthly meetings at Indagen on the 11th. March and there was also a taxpayers meeting incorporated in this. The Council is now going to a different airstrip every second month and the alternative meetings are held at Kaowu. One of the subjects discussed was the tax rate and most agreed that it should stay at its present rate of five dollars. This meeting was reasonably well attended.


Several tax demands were issued during the patrol and tax was collected and in a few cases found to have been paid but the line number not recorded, this was rectified. There was one case of incest, father-daughter, which was sent to Kabwum and also a case of assault, husband-wife, with the result that the wife's family decided to get justice by destroying the husbands garden. This resulted in several convictions.

The subject of Placer Development was not brought up during the patrol, and the people seem to have a "We'll wait and see" attitude.

Buaki Singery, the Pangu Pati representative in the area has not been active lately and seems to be mainly interested in making money from his coffee. With the nearness of the Council elections in July he is expected to campaign.

The missionary at Kabwum, the Rev. J. Dohner, is still having difficulties in regards to the Dolmar saw. At the moment the engine of the saw is at Kabwum and the legs and frame is still at Indagen. Indagen is now closed to Twin Otter operations and the parts are too long for light aircraft. The Indagen people have about 15,000 super feet of timber cut but this is still in the bush and has been since Christmas.

I shall be returning to the Komba in about a week's time to further supervise road construction and work on the two airstrips.


D.S. TURNER
Assistant Patrol Officer

SITUATION REPORT.

(4)

POLITICAL.

The Komba Census Division is contained in the area of the Kabwum Local Government Council and is represented by seven Councillors, one of whom is the President.

The M.H.A. for Kabwum Open, Mr. Rauke Gam, comes from the village of Sikam and also has family connections in the village of Langa which he frequently visits. At the present Mr Gam is undertaking a tour with other M.H.A.s to Fiji and Australia.

Mr. A.C. Voutas, M.H.A., has not visited the Komba so far this year but held a meeting in the Selopet in mid-January to recruit members for the Pangu Pati. Several people from the Komba including the Pangu Pati 'secretary' for the area Buaki Singery. Buaki has blank membership cards and copies of the Pangu Pati news and is preparing to patrol his area in the near future.

As I was resident in the one place for some time only informal political education talks were given.

ECONOMIC.

The only cash crop in the area is arabica coffee which is now starting to be collected for this season. This is then purchased by one of three organizations at Indagen, Namasu, the Kabwum Trading Co. and F.M.D.S. and at Konge by either the Kabwum Trading Co. or F.M.D.S.

Both the Kabwum Trading Co. and Namasu have their own aircraft and F.M.D.S. relies on the Kabwum based Kabwum Trading Co. aircraft. The coffee is purchased for 16 cents/lb and flown to the coast where it is then shipped to Lae.

Due to the break up of F.M.D.S. both the stores at Konge and Indagen will become separate societies in the near future.

There are three small cattle projects at present in the villages of Sikam(3), Waran(3) and Umun(10).

The only non-indigenous operating in the area is Mr. I.D. Rowles, manager and pilot of the Kabwum Trading Co. Mr. Rowles is resident at Kabwum and has stores at both Konge and Indagen. There is also a SIL team resident at Konge, at present they are on leave and are not expected back until early 1971.

SOCIAL.

There are two Primary 'T' Schools in the Komba, one at Indagen and one at Samboni, both schools are staffed by the Lutheran Mission. It has been promised that an Administration school would be built at Konge in 1971.

The mission intends to start constructing permanent material buildings for the Indagen school sometime this year. This was the main reason for the Dolmar saw being sent to Indagen. During a public meeting to establish the future of the school, the people voted in force for the school to remain under control of the mission and not become fully controlled by the Administration, as is desired when the National Teacher's Association is formed in 1971.

There is one aid post supervisor and five aid post orderlies in the Komba as well as a mission aid post orderly and nurse at Ununu. These are all supplied from Kabwum.

(3)

There were the usual minor disputes which were able to be settled on patrolas well as a case of incest and one of ~~assault~~ assault. The two latter cases were sent to Kabwum for action and resulted in several convictions.

The only mission in the Kcaba is the Lutheran Mission of New Guinea, administrated from Kabwum. The missionary, the P v, J. Lehner, is not very well liked because of his handling of the Dolmar saw. The Indagens seem to think they should have the saw for a longer period the the Rev. Lehner has designated.

Franz Kengis, the original case for the 'house Money' cult was supposed to attend the Council meeting at Idagen to decide the future of the money collected. Unfortunately he did not come.



D.S. TURNER
Assistant Patrol Officer

GPB: SJ

67-6-115

Division of District Administration,
ROBINSON. BANDA.

27th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
W.A.S.U.

PARCEL NO. FABRIK 14/69/70

Your reference 67/2/12 of 21st August, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by
Mr. R.D.W. Draffan, Assistant Patrol Officer, of part THREE
Census Division.

This well presented report contains some interesting information,
but the delay in submission has reduced its value. I endorse
your comments on this subject.

Mr. Draffan appears to have worked well.

(S. S. MALIB)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c. Mr. R.D.W. Draffan,
Patrol Post,
WASU.
Morobe District.

67-6-115
14. 121
/

Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
LAE.

67-2-12



21st August, 1970

~~Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM~~

KABWUM SPECIAL REPORT NO. 14 OF 1969/70

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged.

Again the delay in submission of patrol reports must be brought to your attention. Consider please, that a patrol is not in effect completed until its report has been submitted to you. In future patrolling officers will be allocated no more than 10 days in which to present their reports to you. I expect to receive them no later than a fortnight after completion of the patrol. No other duties will be allocated an officer until his report is completed and in your hands. The above is to be taken as an instruction. Further instances will not be excused.

Your comments adequately cover the report although I would be interested to know how the two problems confronting a cattle industry could relatively easily be overcome, especially in view of the fact that these two same problems are amongst those that offer the country its greatest drawbacks to economic development.

B. Bunting
(B. BUNTING) *B.*
a/District Commissioner

MINUTE:

→ The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDEBU

Two copies of the above report together with a copy of comments from the Assistant District Commissioner, Kabwum, forwarded herewith.

B. Bunting
(B. BUNTING) *B.*
a/District Commissioner

67-1-2

JA/sil;

Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

Morobe District,
23rd July, 1970.

District Commissioner,
Department of Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM SPECIAL PATROL 14/1970/74.

Attached please find three copies of the above patrol report together with Camping Allowance Claim submitted by Mr. R.D. Draffan, A.P.O.

Although this patrol was completed on the 11th May, 1970 Mr Draffan may be excused for its late submission as I required him to proceed to Lae immediately he returned from Derim to purchase materials for the Kabwum Local Government Council. On his return from Lae on the 20th May 1970 Mr Draffan again departed on Patrol. (Kabwum Patrol 16/69-70).

Situation Report.

Vide para 2. Social As has been frequently reported in the past the high absentee rate in the male age group 16-45 has been and is a very serious limiting factor in the Economic Development of this area. It also creates many social problems the worst of which is the lack of eligible husbands for the maidens of the area. This problem has created a movement for the re-introduction of polygamy- which has seriously alarmed the Lutheran Mission.

The call for heavier penalties for those convicted of vagrancy in the towns is aimed at those unskilled workers who unable to find work become parasites on their relatives and friends residing in the towns. Mr Draffan is correct in his assumption that this would only be a partially remedy to the absentee problem, but a partial remedy is much better than none at all. Unfortunately the Timbe Census Division is somewhat overcrowded and land shortage is now becoming apparent. Re-settlement of some of the Timbe people in the less crowded areas of the Sub-District will shortly have to be considered.

Vide para 5. Social. The incident mentioned by Mr Draffan is not an uncommon one throughout this area, indeed this type of thinking is prevalent in the whole of the Huon Peninsular and Rai Coast areas. It admirably demonstrates the susceptibility of these people even the more educated, to Cargo Cult type thinking. The people of this area will not be free of this until they have achieved a greater degree of Economic Development and hence of materialistic wealth.

Vide para 7. The Liquor Licencing Commission appears to have excepted my recommendation that the application by the Kabwum Trading Company be reviewed in twelve months time.

Vide para 2 Economic. Derim airstrip was opened on the 20th June 1970, and there are already signs of a coffee price war between the Kabwum Trading Company and Namasu, there Namasu has raised the price paid for purchase at Derim to 20 cents per pound, the Company has followed suit. As Mr Draffan stated - healthy competition tends to give people a better deal.

Vide para 5 Economic. The Council has started on the road from Kabwum to Derim, at the Kabwum end.

Vide para 7 Economic. The team of geologists mentioned by Mr Draffan has come and gone, their primary task in the area was complete the 1:250,000 geological map series for the area, They found no traces of economic lobe. *code*

Political.


Mr Draffan has been requested to comment more fully on the content and response to his informal political discussions in the future.

Special Report.

There is little need for me to comment further on this section of the report as Derim airstrip was opened on the 20th June 1970 with no trouble. There is still some work to be carried out but this will be completed within the next month.

Mr Draffan has produced an informative and interesting report which reads well. He should have included matters mentioned in his instructions in the Special Report however.

For your information, please.


J. ABSALOM.
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc Mr. R. Draffan,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

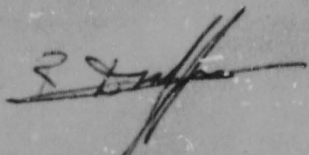
Sub District Office,
KABWUM.
Morobe District.
14th May 1970.

a/Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
KABWUM.

-KABWUM PATROL REPORT NUMBER 13 OF 1969/70

Attached please find four copies of the above patrol report and my camping allowance claim.

Report Number.	:Kabwum patrol No. 13 of 1969/70
Sub District.	:Kabwum.
District.	:Morobe.
Council area.	:Kabwum Local Government Council.
Patrol conducted by.	:R.D.W.Draffan.
Designation.	:Assistant Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled.	Part Timbe Census Division.
Personell accompanying patrol.	:Const 1/c Liligan 0625 Const Kupundu 3262
Duration of patrol.	:22 days
Date out.	:20th April 1970
Date in.	:11th May 1970
Date and duration of last D.D.A. patrol	:27th January - 10th March 1970 39 days.
Objects of patrol	:Construction of Derim airstrip.
Population of area patrolled.	:11,087
Map reference.	:Attached.
Village population register.	:Not enclosed


R.D.W.DRAFFAN.
Assistant Patrol Officer.

R. Draffan
S.D.O.
KABWUM

Patrol instructions Kabwum patrol No 14 of 1969/70

1. Mark the road from Yakop to Derim, if there is time available.
2. Check on the forestry nursery keeper.
3. Send in a progress report after three days and every five or six days thereafter.
4. Monday road work. Check on villages in the No. 2 Timbe, not those working on the strip.
5. Inform the Yakops of the coming of the S.I.L. team.
6. Endeavour to complete construction of the Derim airstrip in time for 13th of May.
7. Collect \$25 for markers and send in as soon as possible.
8. Gauge the people's feeling on the granting of a liquor licence.
9. Send any complaints or disputes worthy of court action into the station, mediate in the remainder.

J. Absalom.

INTRODUCTION.

This was a special patrol into the Timbe Census Division of the Kabwum Local Government Council to complete the construction of the Derim airstrip. This objective was not achieved due to factors as elaborated on in the special report. The other objectives were to gauge the feelings of the local people to the granting of a liquor licence to the Kabwum Trading Company, and to mark the road from Yakop to Derim.

PATROL DIARY.

- 20 April 1970. Departed Kabwum for patrol at 09.00. Arrived at Derim 13.00 hrs, carriers one hour later. Inspected airstrip works and gave a talk to the people. Held discussions with Councillors.
- 21 April 1970. Work commenced on the airstrip. Considerable earth movements still to be done. Current work is concentrated on reducing the heights of the fly over areas. Measurements and angles of the strip taken.
- 22 April 1970. Continuation of work on the airstrip. Slight reduction in the labour force. Rain fell during the afternoon which halted work.
- 23 April 1970. Carriers arrived with one bag of cement and mail at midnight. Labour force further depleted, so gave a talk on the future pattern of work expected, and also conducted an inquiry into tax rates and the liquor licence.
- 24 April 1970. Levelling of strip continued. Rain stopped work in the afternoon. Made an inquiry into the illegal sale of tree seedlings. Mail runner came in during the afternoon.
- 25 April 1970. Earth moving continued chiefly at the bottom end. Labour force still small. Rain halted work during the afternoon.
- 26 April 1970. Sunday observed.
- 27 April 1970. Considerably increased turn out in labour. Nearly 400 people. Three disputes were brought before me ranging from petty assault to pig damage to gardens.
- 28 April 1970. Work continued during the morning but once more rain stopped work in the afternoon. Mail arrived during the afternoon.
- 29 April 1970. Concentrated work on the removal of the large limestone outcrop on the flyover areas. Rain stopped work P.M.
- 30 April 1970. Same sequence of work as yesterday. Returned my clinometer to Kabwum for repair.

Patrol diary cont.

- 1 May 1970 Continuation of destruction of limestone outcrop on flyover area. Macair plane did a reconnaissance flight and dropped some mail and freezer. Fine weather all day.
- 2 May 1970 Work continued as yesterday. Rain P.M. Collected some Council tax.
- 3 May 1970 Sunday observed.
- 4 May 1970 Work continued on fly over areas. Rain P.M.
- 5 May 1970 Work continued as yesterday.
- 6 May 1970 Heavy rain during the night washed a three foot hole in the middle of the strip. Depletion of limestone fly over area continued and runway surfaced with the rubble.
- 7 May 1970 Work continued as yesterday. Wycliffe Bible translation team arrived in Yakop. Rain P.M.
- 8 May 1970 Work continued as yesterday. Assistant Patrol Officer S. Cottingham arrived at 6 P.M.
- 9 May 1970 Walked over to Yakop to assist Mr and Mrs Foster with various problems. Returned to Derim and supervised work on the signal area and wind indicator circle. Assisted in laying dynamite charges on the area of limestone on the fly over. this was successfully blasted in the afternoon.
- 10 May 1970 Sunday Observed.
- 11 May 1970 Departed Derim 07.30 and arrived at Kabwum 11.45

END OF PATROL.

SITUATION REPORT.Social Situation.

The people in this area are relatively sophisticated and there are a number of small Lutheran Mission run schools teaching in Kote, while there is one English speaking school.

There is a high absentee rate among the male working age population, and this is very noticeable on the labour force on the airstrip which is predominantly female. Much has been said on this problem, and at the April meeting of the Kabwum Local Government Council a resolution was passed seeking the help of the Local Government District Conference to increase the penalties in towns for those convicted of vagrancy. While this may partially remedy the situation I think that the problem can only be solved by remedying the cause, namely lack of employment in the local rural sector. It is hoped that with increased employment opportunities on road works, and the encouragement of further agricultural development, the situation may be eased a little in this area. However I think a greater effort should be made to establish more vocational centres to equip the people to work more effectively and to establish a viable economy in the local context.

Several disputes were brought before me consisting of the usual run of complaints, vagrant pigs, and a few cases of petty squabbling. A fight occurred during a siag sing on the night of 8/9 May which required court action.

Two interesting incidents arose during the course of the patrol which give a good insight into native thinking and interpretation of outside influence. During the April Council meeting a Councillor complained that the tree seedlings provided by the Forestry Department for free distribution were in fact being sold. On my arrival at Derim I made enquiries and found that a total of \$9/20 had been collected by the forestry assistant who runs the nursery, and Councillor Kone from the village. This money was put into a Commonwealth Savings Bank pass book and given to Kone. It was explained to me at length that local custom dating back "before the white man came", required that new projects such as the opening of a new house, garden etc. was accompanied by a gathering of people at which prayers were said and some sort of collection was made for a fund to be used later for community development. In this case \$9/20 and one chicken.

The second incident occurred at the opening of the Kabwum Trading Company store. As is usual prayers were said and one of the local Pastors got up and gave a lengthy talk in Kote on the feeding of the 5000. This was then rapidly translated into Pidgin for my benefit. This same thing was reported by K.A. McEldanor, on the occasion of the opening of a trade store at another village, in his paper "Current cargo beliefs in the Kabwum Sub District," and I quote.

"Although the implications were never openly stated, they were obvious. As Christ worked a miracle and 5,000 were fed by five loaves of bread and two fishes, so also should Anutu work a miracle and the village store would provide an abundance of food.

These two incidents give an interesting insight into the interpretation of European ideas and thoughts into local contexts and needs.

The Lutheran Mission holds a strong influence in the area though it appears that the orthodox Christian kyrigma has been interpreted and woven in with traditional beliefs and practices. The Mission in its attempt to relate "western" Christianity to the local scene has retained many of the indigenous religious terms to express Christian religious concepts, rather than introduce strange new terminology. Despite attempts to renew the meaning of these old words they have largely retained their original meaning for the people.

I held a mass meeting on the airstrip to discuss the application for a liquor licence by the Kabwum Trading Company at its Kabwum store. There was strong almost unanimous feeling that the licence should not be granted at the moment, and this should be reviewed in two years. This is exactly in line with Lutheran Mission thinking.

6.

4.

Economic Situation.

The main source of income for the area is coffee but this is by no means fully exploited due to a number of factors which are as follows.

Communications are relatively difficult with no vehicular roads, so the area is served by a network of walking tracks which vary considerably in their condition. The path from Indum to Yakop is steep and rough on it's way over the range, and in many places the track serves as a stream bed ~~side~~. Once over the main ridge the track descends gently and easily to the village of Yakop. The track therefore does not encourage the transport of large amounts of coffee from the Derim Yakop area to Kabwum the nearest selling point for coffee. Kabwum is also the nearest airstrip, some four hours walk away, while Yalumet airstrip further down the valley is too distant to be of use to this immediate area.

The opening of the airstrip at Derim should encourage more coffee trading, and therefore bring more money into the area. While I was at Derim I ~~attended~~ attended the opening of the Kabwum Trading Company store which lies at the Eastern (top) end of the airstrip. Stores for F.M.D.S. and N.A.M.A.S.U. were also under construction so this should promote healthy competition between the companies which will tend to give the local people a better deal.

The coffee bushes in the area were in a poor condition, due to a very noticeable lack of shade trees and a certain lack of attention. The latter problem may decrease when it becomes easier to market the beans which might encourage the people to take better care of their bushes. Soil and climatic conditions take their toll also.

There are one or two cattle projects in the area and others are planned but D.A.S.F. appear to be reluctant to start cattle projects (a) because of lack of opportunity of "exporting" the beef out of the area (b) owing to the relative scarcity of suitable land, and with the number of people owning a given piece of ground it is difficult to get an area sufficient to support cattle. Both these problems can I think be overcome relatively easily. There is a strong demand for beef within the area itself, which does not therefore necessitate it's "export" to be sold. The problem of multiple ownership of land could be overcome by more extensive propaganda aimed at encouraging land holders to cooperate with one another. I am sure that a good local cattle ~~industry~~ industry would do a great deal to help the area.

The Kabwum -Wasu road is at the moment under construction with the aid of a bulldozer owned by the Kabwum Trading Company. This started work at the beginning of January and it will be a long time before it is linked up with the Timbe Census Division. The Council will probably start work on a vehicular ^{road} from Derim airstrip to Yakop using manual labour at the rate of 20c per head per day.

It is hoped that a team of geologists will be visiting the area shortly.

Political situation.

The Timbe Census Division lies within the Kabwum Local Government Council area. The Council is becoming more widely accepted and respected though interest tends to fall off when new projects are not forthcoming. Hence the beginning of road works and the construction of water tanks in these highland villages will strengthen the Council's prestige and give the people tangible value for their taxes. Once the airstrip at Derim is opened and Council meetings are held there it will give the people closer contact and knowledge of the executive machinery that forms the basis of Council work.

During the first few days of the patrol I talked to the people on the new level of taxation to be made for the forthcoming financial year, and invited their comments and suggestions which were to be relayed to the next Council meeting. Suggestions were made to raise the level to six dollars, others to lower it to four. In the end they decided in line with other census divisions to keep the level at \$5 for men and 50c for women.

The Select Committee on Constitutional Development was due in at Kabwum on Wednesday 29th April for which I briefed the People and Councillors on its objectives. A special council meeting to finalise the tax level for 1970/71 was held at the same time, but the Select Committee was unable to fly into Kabwum owing to bad weather conditions.

The bi annual Council general elections are to be held in the latter part of May and the early part of June. There has been a minor ward ~~in~~ boundary change in the Timbe creating a new ward to give more even representation.

Informal political discussions were held throughout the patrol.

General.

I was asked to mark the road from Derim to Yakop but in the end did not do this as I spent my whole time keeping the people working on the airstrip. This work required constant supervision and so did not leave time for the former project.

Special Report.

I went out to Derim with the aim of completing the construction of the airstrip by the 15th of May when the monthly Council meeting was due to be held at Derim in conjunction with the official opening of the strip by the District Commissioner Mr. H.P.Seale.

The previous patrol report (Kabwum No. 12 of 1969/70) stated somewhat optimistically that "The remaining work is not considerable". Soon after my arrival it became more and more apparent that the target date for the opening would be impossible to meet. There were two fly over areas half way up the strip consisting of hard limestone outcrops, these consumed about 90% of my time at Derim, and the previous report's comment that "The flyover areas will not delay completion of the airstrip" was again over optimistic. About seven feet of limestone had to be shaved off approximately 100' of flyover area on the Southern side to bring it within D.C.A. regulations. The Northern side presented an easier problem in that much of the ground to be removed was simply earth, however there was still a certain amount of limestone to be removed.

After doing a survey with compass and clinometer it soon became apparent that the surface of the airstrip itself would need further considerable attention. The bottom 22 200 feet (0-200' on the enclosed diagram) had been artificially built up with material to 6 and 8% and as a result violated the $\frac{1}{2}$ per hundred feet change in gradient laid down by D.C.A. by some considerable extent. I had trenches dug at 160' intervals across the strip down to the required level. This would then make the job of level finding a relatively simple matter at any point on the strip between the trenches. The existing strip as built up was found to be too narrow and also asymmetrical, however this will be easily corrected by moving some of the surplus material off the strip to the Northern side to straighten the strip up. The present haus klap is built just off the airstrip, too close to and too high above the runway and so will have to be pulled down and replaced before the opening. A good site has already been located for it at the Eastern end of the runway.


Mr. S.G.Cottingham (A.P.O.) walked into Derim on the 6th May to take over the work from me, and to complete construction in time for the new opening date fixed for 20th June.

We dynamited an outcrop of rock on the flyover areas using some 80 lbs. of explosives, this site will probably require another minor blast to complete the work.

I marked out the complete strip at a bearing of 120 degrees and had the unserviceability marker area and wind sock area marked out on the Southern side of the strip near the bottom end on a relatively flat piece of ground.

The airstrip suffers very much from water erosion and during times of rain the runway becomes a veritable river with a consequent high level of erosion. An idea of the amount of water flowing down can be gauged by the fact that I was woken up one night by the noise of water flowing down the strip. This will have to be corrected by steel drains running across the strip. Lateral drains will also have to be dug.

While there is still much work to be done at Derim, I can see no reason why the strip should not be opened by June 20th.



R.D.W. DKAFFAN.
Assistant Patrol Officer

Personnel accompanying the patrol.

Const. 1/c Liligau. 0625

An extremely useful and experienced policeman who is an expert at patrol affairs. He shows great enthusiasm, and takes much interest in his work.

Const, Kupundu. 3262

This was his first patrol and he has yet to gain the experience necessary for efficient patrol work. He lacks a certain amount of self confidence when dealing with large numbers of people.



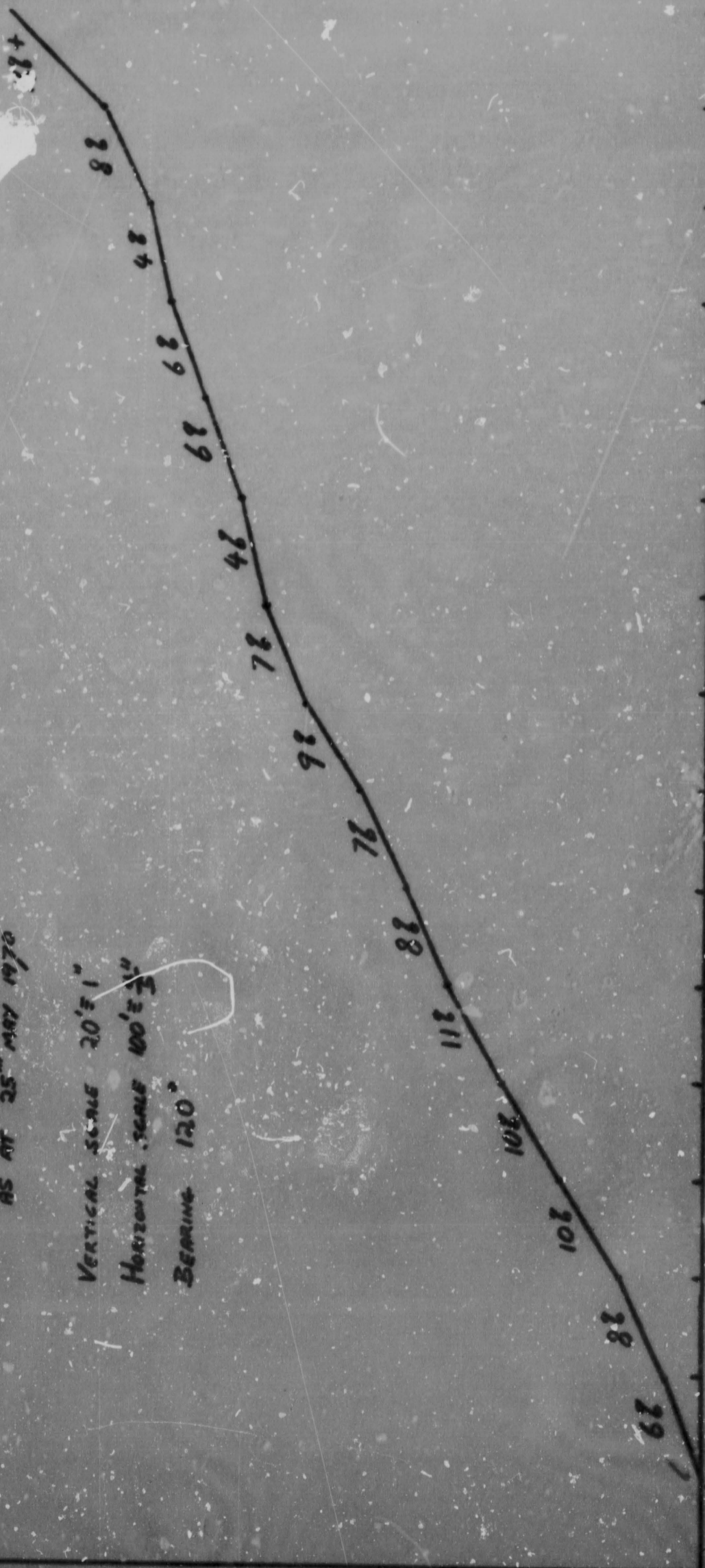
R.D.W. Draffan.
Assistant Patrol Officer.

R. DRAGAN

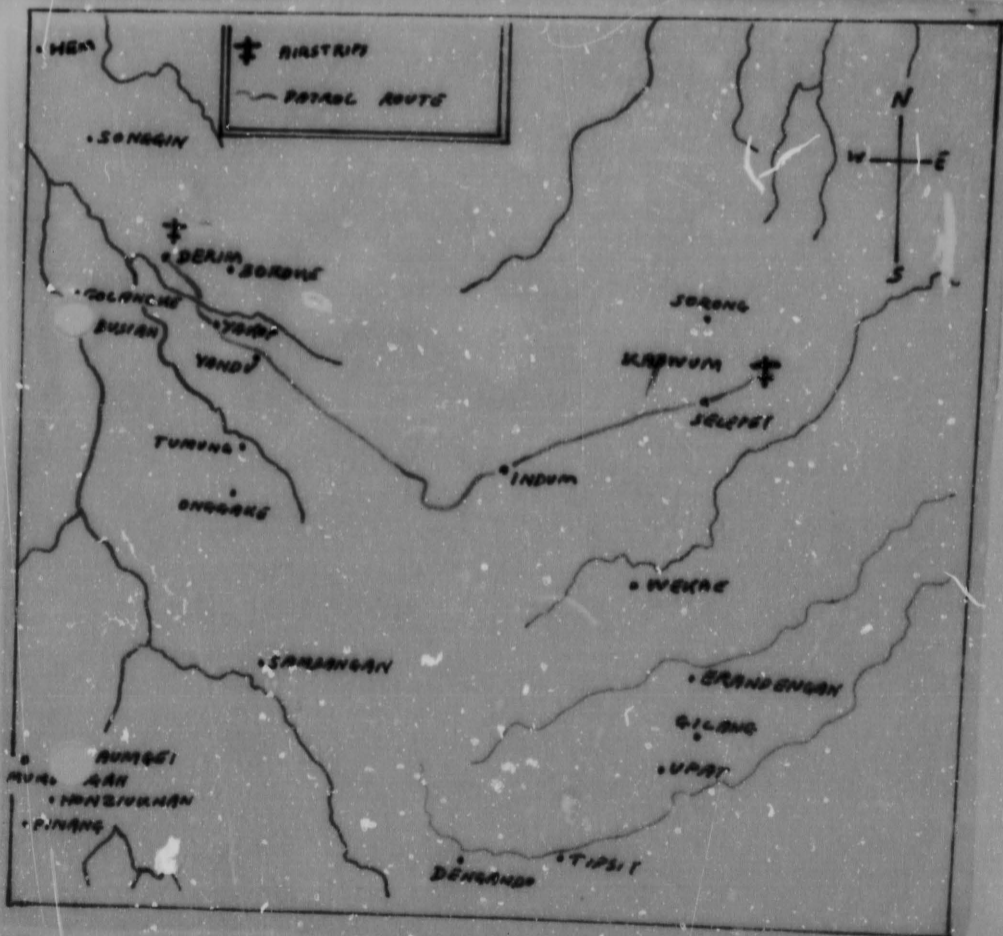
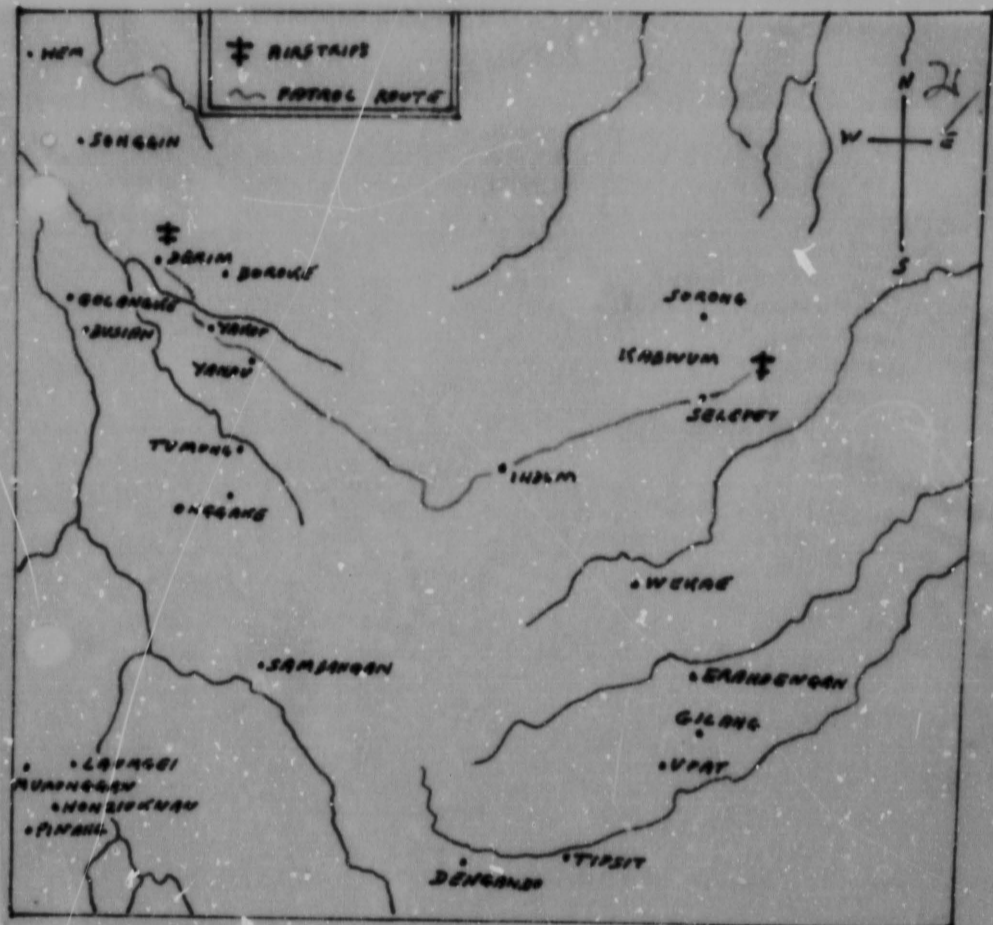
DERIM AIRSTRIP

AS OF 25TH MAY 1970

VERTICAL SCALE 20' = 1"
HORIZONTAL SCALE 100' = 1"
BEARING 120°



HUNDRED FEET





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. KABWUM PATROL No. 15-69/70.

Patrol Conducted by S. G. GOT INGHAM.

Area Patrolled TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Const. Karu Reg. No. 2521.

Natives Const. Kupundu Reg. No.

Duration—From 8/5/1970 to 24/6/1970

Number of Days FORTY-EIGHT DAYS (48)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? no.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 20/4/1970

Medical / / 19

Map Reference FOURMIL HUON, MILINCH SELEPET. REFER ATTACHED MAP.

Objects of Patrol (1) Complete construction of Derim Airstrip.

(2) Conduct informal Political Education Talks.

Director of District Administration, PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ...

GFB:JO

67-6-116

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU.

PAPUA.

27th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL NO. KABWUM 15/69-70.

Your reference 67-2-12 of 21st August, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. S.G. Cottingham, Assistant Patrol Officer, of part Timbe Census Division.

The Berim airstrip should greatly facilitate the marketing of cash crops. I agree that continuous maintenance will be needed until the surface is grassed.

Mr. Cottingham's report is generally quite informative, but it is marred by poor spelling and typographical errors. I trust that you will be able to provide a replacement typewriter for Wasu.

A good piece of field work.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary,

Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. S.G. Cottingham,
Patrol Post,
BOANA.
Morobe District.

57-6-116

17
[Signature]

67-2-12



Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
LAE.

21st August, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM

KABWUM PATROL REPORT NO. 15 OF 1969/70

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged.

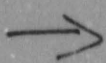
As to the lateness of submission of the patrol report, here too, Mr. Cottingham should have had no other duties until he had completed the report. I would hope, also, that Mr. Cottingham does not really consider that his draft patrol report was "rubbish".

Officers involved in work patrols such as this are to be complimented on their achievements, and Mr. Cottingham is no exception. No doubt the interest displayed in the construction of the airfield by you and your officers will not dwindle, and will sustain necessary maintenance work required as described by you.

Your comments adequately cover the remainder of the report.

(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

MINUTE:



The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONE DOBU

Two copies of the above report together with the Assistant District Commissioner's comments, forwarded herewith.

B. Bunting
(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

67-1-2

Sub District Office,
KABWUM,

Morobe District.
13th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM SPECIAL PATROL 15/69-70.

Attached please find the original and two copies of the above report submitted by Mr S.G.Cottingham, Assistant Patrol Officer, together with his claim for camping allowance.

Mr Cottingham has given his report under a covering memo giving reasons for the lateness of the report. I accept these reasons.

The prime aim of this patrol was to supervise work on Derim airstrip and get it ready for the opening date on the 20th June, 1970. As Mr Cottingham has reported, the airstrip was opened without mishap and the airstrip has been in more or less continuous operation since the 20th June.

Mr Cottingham has at present returned to Derim to complete the extensions and drains on the strip.

Until this airstrip is covered by grass we are going to have considerable trouble during heavy rain as the surface scours badly. This problem will have to be overcome by continuous maintenance and closure of the strip until the surface is grassed.

Mr Cottingham's report on the construction of the strip is comprehensive and requires no further comment from me.

Vide para 5 under the head 'The People', page 2. It was an unfortunate fact that the opening of the strip was delayed and that it was considered as a trick by the people. The decision to delay the opening was taken about a week before the 13th May, unfortunately they were not informed of the fact until three days beforehand.

Vide Situation Report under the head 'Political', report on Local Government Elections, Ward 20. This report differs slightly from that given by Mr R. Draffan (Kabwum Report 16/69-70), in that it makes no mention of a woman having been encouraged to stand.

Vide last paragraphs under the head 'Political' Situation Report. It is pleasing to note the interest in the Territory Political Situation and in the Kabwum Council displayed by the people of the Number 1 Timbe.

Vide Economic Situation Report. There is little doubt that Derim will prove to be one of the most economically effective airstrips yet opened in my Sub-District as it is in the centre of a large population concentration who are eager to improve their lot. A large amount of coffee has been flown out of Derim in the short space of time that it has been opened.

Vide para 4 under the head 'Social' Situation Report. This matter is being taken up with the Medical Assistant at Kabwum.

Mr Cottingham has submitted an informative report somewhat marred

2.

Handwritten initials and a circled number 15.

by typographical error. His reason for so many errors was given in his covering memo.

Handwritten signature.

J. ABSALON

a/ Assistant District Commissioner.

re. Mr S.G. Cottingham,
KABUM.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

16

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-4
If calling ask for SC/sc
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM?
Morobe District,
29th. June, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

KABWUM PATROL REPORT No. 15 of 69/70.

Attached please find three copies of the above report together with my claim for camping allowance.

Report No: Kabwum Patrol No. 15 -69/70.

Sub District: Kabwum.

District: Morobe.

Council Area: Kabwum Local Government Council.

Patrol Conducted By: S.G. Cottingham.

Designation: Assistant Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Timbe Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Const. Karu. No. 2521.
Const. Kupundu. No.

Duration of Patrol:
Date Out: 8th. May, 1970.
Date In: 24th. June, 1970.
No. of Days: 48 Days.

Date and Duration of Last D.D.A. Patrol: 20th/4th → 11th/5th/70
22 DAYS

Objects of Patrol: (1) Complete construction of Derim Airstrip.
(2) Conduct informal Political Education Talks.

Population of Area Patrolled: 11,087.

Patrol map: Attached.

Village Population Register: Not Attached.

S. G. Cottingham
S.G. Cottingham,
Assistant Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-4
If calling ask for SC/sc
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District
Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Kabwum.
8th July, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
Kabwum,

KABWUM PATROL REPORT No. 15/69-70.

Please accept my apologies for the late
submittance of my patrol report.

However, during the past week I have been
busy at Wasu Patrol Post doing various blasting on the
roads and at Sio airstrip. While I was at Sio the
new OIC cleaned out the Wasu office and discarded
my rough draft of my Patrol report with other rubbish.
Thus on my return from Bio I had to re-write my report

This is why I was unable to submit my report
within a week of my return from Derim.

Also I must apologise for the typographical
errors in the report. The majority of these were caused
by the typewriter at Wasu. It is very old, the keys
are bent and the carriage was continually sticking.

S.G. Cottingham.
(Assistant Patrol Officer)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr

67-1-4

JA/sgc.

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,

KABWUM.

Morobe District,

7th. May, 1970.

Mr. S. Cottingham,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS KABWUM PATROL.

NUMBER 15 of 69/70.

As verbally advised please prepare to depart on patrol to Derim airstrip on Friday the 8th. May 1970.

Your instructions are as follows,

(1) The aim of the patrol is to complete the construction of the airstrip at Derim on or before the 20th. June, 1970. It is planned to open the strip on this date. Discuss construction problems with Mr. Draffan APO, who you will be relaving at Derim. Do not hesitate to send in to Kabwum for any requirements you may have.

(2) Draw 200lbs. of explosives from the Council store together with the necessary detonators, detonator cord and fuse. This is to be used in any blasting of stone or rocks you encounter while completing the strip. Mr. Draffan will remain with you until you have completed blasting. If any blasting is necessary after his departure I suggest you ask the S.I.L. representative at Yakop to stand by in case of an accident. He has a radio transceiver.

(3) While at Derim deal with any complaints or disputes brought before you. Any requiring court action send to Kabwum.

(4) Do not work on religious days.

(5) Conduct informal talks on the political structure of the territory whenever possible.

(6) Submit your report to me within one week of your return to Kabwum, laid out as per the Directors Circular 67-1-0 of the 21st. June, 1968.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.

J. Absalom.

a/Assistant District Commissioner

KABWUM PATROL REPORT No. 15- 69/70.

Introduction.

This was a special patrol into the Timbe Census Division. The Timbe Census Division, which is situated in the North West of the Kabwum Sub - District, has an approximate area of 250 square miles and an approximate population of 11,000.

The Timbe River is the major waterway in the area and virtually divides the census division into 2 halves, the Timbe 1 and Timbe 2. A slightly different dialect is spoken in each.

The Timbe river has 3 main tributories, these are the Yalumet, Kok and the Taro rivers. The source of all four rivers are in the Saruwaged Range, which forms the Southern border of the Census Division.

Vegetation consists of basically dense highland forests and interspersed kunai ridges.

Patrol Diary. (Refer folios in F.O.J.26 - 30. Para.291 - 339)

8-5-70	Departed on patrol for Derim.
9-5-70	Blasted a few rocks etc. Slept Derim.
10-5-70	Observed. Slept Derim
11-5-70	Mr. Draffan (APC) departed for Kabwum Slept Derim Rest House.
12-5-70	Workers levelling airstrip. Slept Derim rest House,
13-5-70	More blasting done. sides of airstrip being levelled. Slept Derim Rest House.
14-5-70	Blasting continued. Slept Derim airstrip.
15-5-70	Levelling continued. Slept Derim Rest House.
16-5-70	Observed. Slept Derim Rest House.
17-5-70	Observed. Slept Derim Rest House.
18-5-70	Started cutting the surface of the strip down. Slept Derim REST House.
19-5-70	Work as yesterday. Slept Derim Rest House.
20-5-70	Some blasting done. one dispute settled. Slept Derim Rest House.
21-5-70	Work as usual. Mr Draffan arrived to conduct council elections. Slept Derim Rest House.
22-5-70	Aided Mr. Draffan with council election at the village of Songin. Slept Derim Rest House.
23-5-70	Supervised workmen airstrip and aided in the elections at Derim. Slept Derim Rest House.
24-5-70	Observed. Slept Derim Rest House.
25-5-70	Mr. Draffan departed for Onggake to continue the elections. Work on the airstrip continued. Slept Derim Rest House.
26-5-70	Sides of the strip being levelled. Slept Derim Rest house.
27-5-70	Rain interrupted work. Sides and centre of strip being levelled. slept Derim Rest House.

Patrol Diary (Cont.)

10

28-5-70 Work on levelling the strip is continuing well. Slept Derim Rest House.

29-5-70 4 Villages not turned up. Work is slow. Slept Derim Rest House.

30-5-70 Sides of airstrip almost finished. levelling and rolling continued. Slept Derim Rest House.

31-5-70 Observed. Slept Derim Rest House.

1-6-70 Good turnout to work, rolling and levelling continues. Slept Derim Rest House.

2-6-70 Work as per yesterday. Slept Derim Rest House.

3-6-70 Northern end still being cut down. Slept Derim Rest House.

4-6-70 Some blasting done. Slept Derim Rest House.

5-6-70 Rain interrupted work. Slept Derim Rest House.

6-6-70 Work continuing well. Slept Derim Rest House.

7-6-70 Observed. Slept Derim Rest House.

8-6-70 More blasting carried out. Slept Derim Rest House.

9-6-70 Levelling and rolling to be done now. Slept Derim Rest House.

10-6-70 People working slowly, little work to be done now. Slept Derim Rest House.

11-6-70 Rolling continuing. Slept Derim Rest House.

12-6-70 Rained all day. Slept Derim Rest House.

13-6-70 Blasting a correnous outcrop. Slept Derim Rest House.

14-6-70 Observed. Slept Derim Rest House.

15-6-70 More Blasting, levelling etc. Slept Derim Rest House.

16-6-70 Work is closed to finished. Culverts yet to be put in. Rolling continues. Slept Derim Rest House.

17-6-70 Work as per yesterday. Slept Derim Rest House.

18-6-70 Mr Abzalom (ADC) arrived today by helicopter for the opening on the 20th. Slept DERIM Rest House.

19-6-70 Mr. James (LTA) arrived today and carried out some tests on the strip. Slept Derim Rest House.

20-6-70 Derim Airstrip opened by Mr Seale, Morobe District Commissioner. Slept Derim Rest House.

21-6-70 Observed. Slept Derim Rest House.

Patrol Diary (Cont.)

22-6-70 Started to construct side drains for airstrip. Slept Derim Rest House.

23-6-70 Drains completed. Parking bay being levelled. Slept Derim Rest House.

24-6-70 Departed Derim by air for Kabwar

PATROL ENDED.

* * * * *

The following is a summary of the work done during the patrol.

On 22 June 1970, the side drains of the airstrip were completed. The drains were constructed on the sides of the airstrip and were 12 inches deep and 12 inches wide. The drains were spaced at 100 foot intervals along the length of the airstrip.

On 23 June 1970, the parking bay was levelled. The parking bay was levelled by spreading a layer of gravel over the surface of the parking bay. The gravel was spread in a layer 4 inches thick.

On 24 June 1970, the patrol departed Derim by air for Kabwar. The patrol was accompanied by a pilot and a co-pilot. The patrol was in the air for 2 hours and 30 minutes. The patrol landed at Kabwar at 10:00 hours.

The patrol was successful in completing the work planned for the patrol. The patrol was also successful in departing Derim by air for Kabwar.

KABWUM PATROL NO. 15 of 69/70

Special Report.

The basic aim of this patrol was to complete the construction of the Derim Airstrip.

On the 8th. May at 2PM. I departed Kabwum for Derim arriving at 6.20PM., where I received Mr. Draffan, who returned to Kabwum the following Monday.

At the start of this patrol the work that remained for the completion of the airstrip was as follows:-

- (1) The surface of the airstrip had to be cut down to a depth of 0 feet to 4 feet, from the 600 foot mark to the 0 foot mark respectively (see appendix)
- (2) The blasting of boulders and limestone outcrops on and near the airstrip.
- (3) The cutting down of the sides of the strip in height to be within DCA requirements.
- (4) The levelling and rolling of the strip and the construction of drainage.

The cutting down of the airstrip surface uncovered several new boulders which had to be blasted. All blasting was carried out, by myself, after 4 PM. each day, after the people had finished work and returned to their villages. This saved ~~wasting~~ time during the day clearing the people off to a safety area when blasting.

The purpose for cutting down the first 600 feet was to increase the slope so as to slow the landing aircraft's speed down quickly. The slope obtained from 0' to 600' was 10%. The overall slope of the Derim Airstrip is approximately 7%.

Cutting down the sides of the airstrip (see appendix) not only uncovered boulders but also two limestone outcrops. These took considerable blasting to break, and a lot of time to clear the rubble away.

While 70% of the labour force were engaged in cutting down the sides and the first 600 feet of the airstrip, the remaining 30% were continually rolling the airstrip with the use of a 44 gallon drum filled with cement, and doing minor levelling.

The above work, bar rolling and drains, was completed by the 17th. June. Rolling of the strip was continued up to the 20th. June.

On the 19th. June Mr. R. James, the Assistant District Airports Inspector for DCA., arrived at Derim (on foot) and conducted various tests. He then contacted Lae and confirmed the opening for the 20th June.

After the opening, the work that remained to complete the airstrip was to put in drains and construct a parking bay for the aircraft to unload their cargo in. This was completed on the 22nd. and 23rd. of June. On the 24th. I returned to Kabwum.

It is also proposed to lengthen the Derim airstrip in the very near future.

The Opening.

On the 20th. June at 7.40 AM. the initial landing was carried out by MacAir Charters in their Cessna 206 with the pilot and Mr. J. Ideme inside. At 8:00AM. Mr. Seale (Morobe District Commissioner) and party arrived in a Piper Aztec, followed by The Kabwum Trading Co. Cessna, Namasu Cessna and the Lutheran Mission Cessna.

7

The official opening of the airstrip was carried out by the District Commissioner Mr. Seale. Afterwards he, and other ~~guests~~ guests were presented with gifts from the local people. The local natives were overjoyed and excited with the opening, and danced around each aircraft as after it landed.

The opening ceremony and speeches took up the full morning. The aircraft and passengers from Lae departed Derim at 11.15am. The Kabwum Trading Co.'s Cessna started carrying coffee to Wasu and continued doing so in the afternoon.

The People.

During this patrol the people were very reluctant to work and showed very little enthusiasm. I feel this can be attributed to 2 major factors.

1. The airstrip was first started in 1964 when the local people cleared the bush. Work continued on and off up to 1968. From 1968 work has been continuous without any lengthy break. The people continually complained of being tired of working on the airstrip, and thought it would never get finished.

2. The airstrip was previously to be opened on the 13th. May, 1970. however due to the first factor, the people didn't work strong and it couldn't be completed in time, Thus the opening was postponed. The locals took this to be a trick to keep them working. That is, set a date for the opening, have the people work up to a few days before and then postpone it again and so on etc.

I feel the above two reasons explain the peoples reaction to work.

Tools.

At the end of the patrol all tools were lined and counted. The number was somewhat short of what had originally been sent out to Derim. However the Councillors and village Committees are going to check their villages and gardens for any tools that may have gone astray.

J. S. Cottingham

SG. Cottingham.

(Assistant Patrol Officer)

Report on Personnel Accompanying Patrol.

Const. Karu No. 2521.

At. efficient and helpfull policeman, but could apply himself more initiatively.

Const. Kupundu No. 3262.

An effective and helpfull policeman.

S. G. Cottingham

S.G. Cottingham.
(Assistant Patrol Officer.)

The villages in this ward are ...
people ...
the ...
The ...
There were ...
Some ...
Lolunga was the ...

...
may be ...
This ...
ward ...
However ...
I hope ...

...
The ...
Yany, ...
...
No ...

...
divided ...
a ...
Doris ...

...
ward ...
The ...
people ...

...
I found ...
be an ...
what ...
the ...

...
the ...
gives ...
of ...
the ...
a good ...
be ...

Situation Report.

Political.

During this patrol the Kabwum Local Government Council elections were held. Mr. Druffan (APO) conducted the elections in the Timbe Census Division. I assisted him in two of these elections, those being relatively adjacent to the Derim Airstrip where I was on Patrol.

Kabwum Local Government Council Election Ward 20

The villages in this ward are as follows, Songgin, Golangke, Busian and Ham. The election was held at songgin village on the 22nd. of May. The people of the ward nominated the previous Councillor and a committee man from Songgin to stand. However the previous Councillor declined saying he was to start up a business and wouldnt have the time to spare. The other man said he was not interested. Finally another three men were nominated to stand and accepted. There were an ex Luluai, an aged TUL TUL and another Committee man, this time from Golangke. The Man from Golangke won the election on a second preference vote count.

A Councillor is only of value if he has the support of his people and if he is influential. This man from Golangke is not very influential in his ward (he was only elected on a second preference count). However he is trying very hard and I hope his people give him their necessary support.

Kabwum Local Government Council Election Ward 21.

The villages in this ward are, Derim, Yakop, Yandu and Boroke. The election was held at Derim Airstrip on the 23rd. of May. The previous Councillor (from Yakop) was re-elected by a landslide majority. He is a very helpfull and popular councillor.

The Timbe Census Division is literally divided into two halves, called the Timbe 1 and Timbe 2. A slightly different language is spoken in each. Derim Airstrip is the focal point of the Timbe 1.

In the Timbe 1 there are four council wards. I have dealt with two of the election, in the other two wards the previous councillors were re-elected. The Councillors and village Committees bring their people to work on the airstrip and also help supervise the work.

I found their one hour lunch break to be an oportune time to conduct informal political education talks. The people had very little idea of what the House of Assembly was or what sort of work its members done. As for Independence and self Government, they had no idea at all.

At the end of the patrol I asked for the peoples views and found that some people had apparently given some thought to the matter. The basic feeling of the people was that the Australian government should help them with more schools and teachers and that they werent ready for Self government or Independence yet. Only when their children and grandchildren had had a good education did they think Independence would be possible.

Situation Report.

Political.

During this patrol the Kabwum Local Government Council Elections were held. Mr. Draffac (APO) conducted the elections in the Timbe Census Division. I assisted him in two of these elections, those being relatively adjacent to the Derim Airstrip where I was on Patrol.

Kabwum Local Government Council Election Ward 20

The villages in this ward are as follows, Songgin, Golangke, Busian and Hea. The election was held at songgin village on the 22nd. of May. The people of the ward nominated the previous Councillor and a committee man from Songgin to stand. However the previous Councillor declined saying he was to start up a business and wouldnt have the time to spare. The other man said he was not interested. Finally another three men were nominated to stand and accepted. These were an ex Laluai, an aged TUL TUL and another Committee man, this time from Golangke. The Man from Golangke won the election on a second preference vote count.

A Councillor is only of value if he has the support of his people and if he is influential. This man from Golangke is not very influential in his ward (he was only elected on a second preference count) However he is trying very hard and I hope his people give him their necessary support.

Kabwum Local Government Council Election Ward 21.

The villages in this ward are, Derim, Iakop, Yandu and Boroke. The election was held at Derim Airstrip on the 23rd. of May. The previous Councillor (from Yekop) was re-elected by a landslide majority. He is a very helpfull and popular councillor.

The Timbe Census Division is literally divided into two halves, called the Timbe 1 and Timbe 2. A slightly different language is spoken in each. Derim Airstrip is the focal point of the Timbe 1.

In the Timbe 1 there are four council wards. I have dealt with two of the election, in the other two wards the previous councillors were re-elected. The Councillors and village Committees bring their people to work on the airstrip and also help supervise the work.

I found their one hour lunch break to be an opportune time to conduct informal political education talks. The people had very little idea of what the House of Assembly was or what sort of work its members done. As for Independence and self Government, they had no idea at all.

At the end of the patrol I asked for the peoples views and found that some people had apparently given some thought to the matter. The basic feeling of the people was that the Australian government should help them with more schools and teachers and that they werent ready for Self government or Independence yet. Only when their children and grandchildren had had a good education did they think Independence would be possible.

Political Cont.

On the 20th. June, after the Derim Airstrip was opened, the Kabwum Local Government Council meeting for the month was held at the airstrip. Seeing how this was the first meeting after the council elections, the subject matter of the meeting was basically the election of Council President and the various Committees.

This meeting also gave the local people a chance to see a council meeting in operation and thus broaden their knowledge on the Council.

The Kabwum Local Government Council is now entering its fourth year of operation in the Timbe Census Division. The people are becoming aware of the use of a council and are giving it, and its Councillors, their full support.

Economic.

Now with the Derim Airstrip open there are two airstrips in Timbe Census Division. Derim airstrip serves the Timbe 1, and Yalumet airstrip serves Timbe 2.

Previously all coffee grown in the Timbe 1 (coffee being the major cash crop) had to be carried by foot to either Yalumet airstrip or Kabwum Airstrip to be bought. I feel this may have acted as a deterrent to increase their coffee production, as for some villages it is a two day walk to the nearest airstrip. However now with Derim airstrip open I have heard of some people intending to plant new gardens.

The three major coffee buying companies for this area are, Kabwum Trading Co., Namasu and F.M.D.S.. Each of these companies have a business lease at Derim Airstrip. Kabwum Trading Co. have completed a store and have been buying coffee at Derim for two to three months now. The other two companies have not yet completed their stores.

The coffee is flown from Derim to Wasu where it is shipped to Lae. Kabwum Trading Co. and Namasu have their own aircraft and F.M.D.S. usually charter the Kabwum Trading Co. Cessna.

The other minor cash crops grown in the area are,
Vegetables: potatoes, onions, tomatoes, corn, beans, cabbages and other native foods. These are sold at the Kabwum and Wasu weekly markets.
Fruit: Bananas and oranges. Oranges are grown on a large scale however, as there is only a very small market for them they are of little financial value.

Livestock in the area consists of mainly pigs, chickens and cattle. There is also one horse at Yakop village. Some people are intending to buy pigs from Lae and have them flown out to Derim. Thus obtaining a better grade of pig than the ones caught in the local bush.

The forestry Dept's project to reforest the area appears to be progressing well. Many villages now have small pine plantations of various ages. The young pines come from Kabwum and are planted in the nursery at Derim. When they reach a certain age they are collected by the local people and are replanted in and around the villages.

4

Political Cont.

On the 20th. June, after the Derim Airstrip was opened, the Kabwum Local Government Council meeting for the month was held at the airstrip. Seeing how this was the first meeting after the council elections, the subject matter of the meeting was basically the election of Council President and the various Committees.

This meeting also gave the local people a chance to see a council meeting in operation and thus broaden their knowledge on the Council.

The Kabwum Local Government Council is now entering its fourth year of operation in the Timbe Census Division. The people are becoming aware of the use of a council and are giving it, and its Councillors, their full support.

Economic.

Now with the Derim Airstrip open there are two airstrips in Timbe Census Division. Derim airstrip serves the Timbe 1, and Yalumet airstrip serves Timbe 2.

Previously all coffee grown in the Timbe 1 (coffee being the major cash crop) had to be carried by foot to either Yalumet airstrip or Kabwum Airstrip to be bought. I feel this may have acted as a deterrent to increase their coffee production, as for some villages it is a two day walk to the nearest airstrip. However now with Derim airstrip open I have heard of some people intending to plant new gardens.

The three major coffee buying companies for this area are, Kabwum Trading Co., Namasu and F.M.D.S.. Each of these companies have a business lease at Derim Airstrip. Kabwum Trading Co. have completed a store and have been buying coffee at Derim for two to three months now. The other two companies have not yet completed their stores.

The coffee is flown from Derim to Wasu where it is shipped to Lae. Kabwum Trading Co. and Namasu have their own aircraft and F.M.D.S. usually charter the Kabwum Trading Co. Cessna.

The other minor cash crops grown in the area are,
Vegetables: potatoes, onions, tomatoes, corn, beans, cabbages and other native foods. These are sold at the Kabwum and Wasu weekly markets.
Fruit: Bananas and oranges. Oranges are grown on a large scale however, as there is only a very small market for them they are of little financial value.

Livestock in the area consists of mainly pigs, chickens and cattle. There is also one horse at Yakop village. Some people are intending to buy pigs from Lae and have them flown out to Derim. Thus obtaining a better grade of pig than the ones caught in the local bush.

The forestry Dept's project to reforest the area appears to be progressing well. Many villages now have small pine plantations of various ages. The young pines come from Kabwum and are planted in the nursery at Derim. When they reach a certain age they are collected by the local people and are replanted in and around the villages.

3

Social.

The villages I passed through were generally neat and tidy, many with flower lined pathways. The presence of pine trees is a noticeable feature adding to the attractiveness of the surrounds, (refer Economic re pine trees).

The Lutheran Mission holds a predominant place in the census division, most villages having its own church and school. These buildings are of permanent materials, ie. cement, roofing iron and sawn timbers. The schools are run by the mission and teach in Kotte with the exception of the school at Yandu village which teaches in simple English. The only government school in the Timbe Census Division is situated at Yalumet and teaches to standard two in simple English.

The non religious sector of the Wycliffe Society, the Sommer Institute of Linguistics, have stationed a young married couple at Yakop (half hours walk from Derim airstrip). Their work is to learn the local language so that an alphabet can be made up, and eventually religious and other reading matter can be translated into the Timbe language.

During this patrol there were several cases of Cerebral Malaria, (three people died from it). These had all just recently returned from the coast, where they most likely contracted it. Generally the people of the upper Timbe region are free from malaria.

The Aid Post at Yakop ran out of various medicines a few times during my patrol. Such medicines as for the treatment of cuts and sores is in continual demand especially from the people working on the airstrip as minor injuries were common. However many a time workers returned from the Aid Post without receiving treatment because the medicine had finished. Also cough medicine, as the common cold is predominant what with the people scarcely clad and the cold climate, was continually running out. One time a woman sick with malaria was carried to the Aid Post only to find the medicine (quinine) had finished.

I feel that P.H.D. could make a greater effort to keep their Aid Posts better supplied. If a decent supply can not be stored at the Aid Post, at least the Aid Post Orderly should have the foresight to order new supplies before his present stock runs out.

If the people are continually turned away from the Aid Post because the medicine is finished they eventually wont be bothered to go for minor treatments.

The disputes brought to my attention consisted basicly of pigs, land and assault. Those which required court action were sent to Kabwum while the rest were dealt with at Derim.

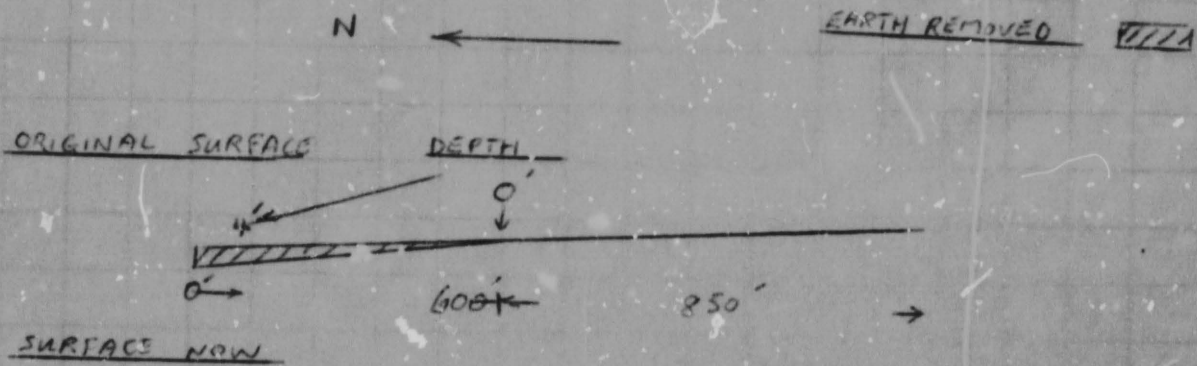
S. G. Cottingham

S.G. Cottingham.

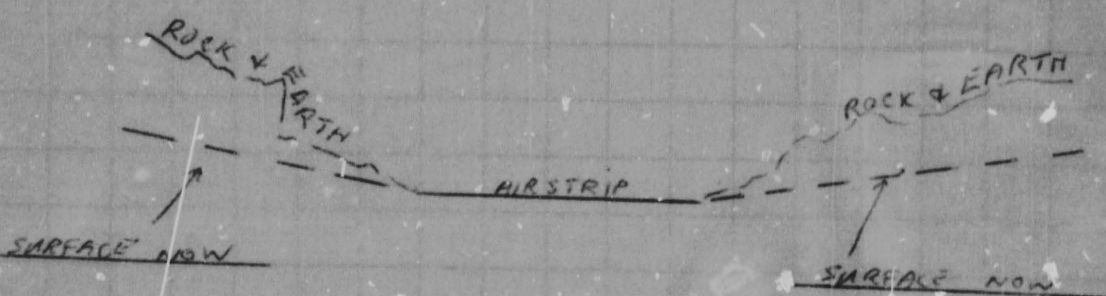
(Assistant Patrol Officer)

APPENDIX

Side Elevation Derim Airstrip



Frontal View Showing Sides of Airstrip.



PART KABWUM
SUB-DISTRICT

SCALE - 1 INCH = 2 MILES

- ▲ SUB-DISTRICT H.Q.
- PATROL POST
- + MISSION STATION
- VILLAGE
- ⊕ AIRSTRIP
- PATROL ROUTE





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe Report No. Kabwum No. 16 of 1969-70

Patrol Conducted by R.D.W. Draffan A.P.O.

Area controlled Timbe C.D.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans None

Natives Mr. Donald Mena
Const. Kupundu 3262 R.P.&.NG.C.

Duration—From 21 May 1970 to 7 June 1970

Number of Days 16

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 11/5/1970

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference Attached

Objects of Patrol To conduct Kabwum Local Government Council elections

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

GFB: SJ

67-6-118

Division of District Administration,

EREDOBU, PAMA.

27th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,

PATROL HQ. KAREN 16/62/70

Your reference 67/2/12 of 21st August, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by
Mr. M.B.W. Draffan, Assistant Patrol Officer, of WIMBE
Census Division.

This well presented report gives a sound picture of the
work undertaken. Mr. Draffan's approach to the problems and
needs of the area is indicative of a keen, thoughtful officer.

I have nothing more to add to the full covering comments.

(S. S. ELLES)

Secretary.

Department of the Administrator.

c.c. Mr. R.D.W. Draffan,
Patrol Post,
WASU,
Morobe District.

B. Bunting
S. S. ELLES
Secretary

67-6-118 *B. 14*

67-2-12



Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
LAE.

21st August, 1970.

~~Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM~~

KABWUM PATROL REPORT NO. 16 OF 1969/70

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged.

In view of Mr. Draffan's previous comments on the misinterpretation of the Scriptures by others of the Kabwum area, I feel that the Bilixon people might better be able to grasp the practical interpretation of Romans 15 as they exist in our Statutes. Further propundity of abstractions may serve to further confuse.

No Comments

Your comments adequately cover the report. It is pleasing to note the attention Mr. Draffan pays to presentation of his reports.

The question of the introduction of sheep will be taken up here with the Department of Agriculture. However, I feel that previous experience with this animal in such areas may not recommend their introduction.

MINUTE:

(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

→ The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

Two copies of the above together with a copy of comments from the Assistant District Commissioner, Kabwum are attached.

B. Bunting
(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

67-1-6

13
Sub-District Officer,
KABWUM,

Morobe District.
13th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
LAE.

KABWUM PATROL 16 of 1969/70.

Attached please find three copies of the above report submitted by Mr R.D. Draffan, Assistant Patrol Officer, together with his claim for camping allowance.

The aims of this patrol are laid out in Mr Draffan's patrol instructions, a copy of which is attached to the report. The prime aim was to conduct the Kabwum Local Government Elections.

My comments on the report are as follows:-

Vide para 1 Social Report page 3. There is one Mission School in the Timbe which was recently converted to a National Teaching Service School, this is at Ombu, near Derim. The remaining mission schools in the area teach in Kotte.

Vide para 5. It is my intention to establish temporary base camps at all airstrips in my Sub-District, staffing each for approximately three months of the year.

This scheme will go into operation within the next ^{month} with an Officer being posted to Yalumet.

Vide para 2 under the head Political, page 4. It is interesting to note Mr Draffan's comments regarding racial awareness in the Timbe area, particularly with the attitude of some to Europeans. To a degree this attitude is evident in other areas, particularly amongst those people returned from an urban environment. It appears particularly evident amongst those returning from the Rabaul area. There have been some uncorroborated reports that a number of men from the Kabwum area have joined the Mataungan Association.

Vide para 2 under the head Economic. Over the past two years the Kabwum Local Government Council has continually canvassed the Department of Agriculture to do a searching analysis of the potential for cattle production in the area. This Department has shown no interest apart from ordering a few head for small projects. The money allocated by the Council to subsidize cattle projects was hardly touched by the resident Extension Officer who was Agricultural Advisor to the Council. It is hoped that more action can be taken on this matter within the next few years as there is a huge local demand for beef.

Vide para 3. Could this suggestion be put to the Department of Agriculture at District level?

Vide para 4. There is a remote possibility that the Higher Institute of Technology in Lae may survey the Derim-Yalumet road as an exercise. If this does not come about, the road will be surveyed by

one of our own field staff.

Vide para 5. Derim airstrip was opened on the 20th June, 1970 and has already proved a huge success with the large amounts of coffee being purchased there and flown out to Lae.


Vide para 3 under the head Council Elections, page 6. The incident mentioned by Mr Draffan regarding the possible nomination of a woman at Songgin is perhaps a little overstated. The nomination of a woman would be completely inconsistent with the rest of the area. As three men eventually were nominated in this ward, I feel that the suggestion that a woman should stand was probably made in jest. I feel it will be many years before a woman is considered as a fit and proper nominee for the position of Local Government Councillor as the people still regard the Councillor as something of a 'limb of the law', a man's job. This is not to say that women are begrudged the right to vote or to voice their opinions by the men folk, as this is not so. Refer Kabwum Report 15/69-70 for a second commentary on the elections at Songgin.

For further comments on the elections see my memo 42-2-1 of 16th July, 1970.

Vide para 7, report on the activities on the Department of Agriculture. I concur with Mr Draffan's comments on the situation in the Timbe with regard to this Department. Each time I visit Derim or Yalumet I am approached regarding the absence of the 'didiman' from the area over the past 2 years.

Would it be possible for an approach to be made to the Department of Agriculture, Stocks and Fisheries at District level to have the Agricultural Officer at Pindiu conduct patrols through the Kabwum area in the near future to alleviate this situation. Now that the Extension Officer from Kabwum has been transferred the Officer at Pindiu is overseeing the activities of the Department of Agriculture here.

Mr Draffan has produced a neat and readable report.


J. ABSALOM
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr Draffan,
KABWUM.

(11)


Sub District Office,
KABWUM
Via Lae,
Morobe District.
11th June 1970.

a/A.D.C.
Sub District Office,
Kabwum.

KABWUM PATROL REPORT No. 16 of 1969/70

Attached please find four copies of the above patrol report, and my claim for camping allowance.

Report No.	:Kabwum patrol No. 16 of 1969/70
Sub District,	:Kabwum.
District,	:Morobe.
Council area.	:Kabwum Local Government Council.
Patrol conducted by.	:a.D.W.Draffan.
Area patrolled.	:Timbe Census Division.
Personell accompanying patrol.	:Mr. Donald Mena. Const. Kupundu 3262. R.P.& N.G.C.
Duration of patrol.	:16 days
Date out.	:21st May 1970.
Date in.	:7th June 1970.
Date and duration of last D.D.A. patrol.	:20/4/70-11/5/70. 22 days.
Objects of patrol.	:Holding of L.G.C. elections.
Population of area.	:10,533
Map reference.	:Attached.
Village population register.	:Not enclosed.


R.D.W.DRAFFAN.
Assistant Patrol Officer.

67-1-4

JA/ga

Mr R. Draffan,
Sub District Office.
KABWUM.

10
Sub District Office,
KABWUM,

Merobe District.
20th May, 1970.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

As verbally instructed, you will please prepare to depart on patrol to the Timbe Census Division on the 21st May, 1970.

Your instructions are as follows:-

(1) The prime aim of the patrol will be to conduct the Local Government Elections for the Kabwum Council. The programme and polling places have been discussed with you.

Please read carefully the booklet 'Directions for the Conduct of Elections for Local Government Elections' and the District Commissioners circular 42-1-2 of 25th February and attached circulars, before your departure and clarify any points of doubt you may have with me.

(2) Carry out propaganda for the Council at every opportunity e.g. inform the gatherings of the content of the Council draft estimate for 1970/71 etc., etc..

(3) Give Political Education talks wherever and whenever possible, both formal and informal.

(4) Mediate in any complaints or disputes that can be dealt with in that manner; any which require court action send into Kabwum after the 12th June, as I shall not be back from the Komba until then.

(5) Endeavour not to work on religious days.

(6) There are two police constables at Derim, one of these can accompany you on the patrol and return to Kabwum with you.

(7) Check on road work at Yalimet and ascertain what money is owed by the Council to the workers there.

(8) Submit your report in accordance with the Directors circular 67-1-2 of 21st June, 1968. The report should be on my desk within a week of your return. You are also required to submit a report on the elections.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.

J. Absalom

a/ Assistant District Commissioner.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol's main aim was to conduct the bi-annual elections for the Kabwum Local Government Council in the nine wards of the Timbe Census Division. This was successfully accomplished.

The patrol was also used as a means for informing the people of the Kabwum Local Government Council's programme for the forthcoming financial year, and to give political education talks.

I also inspected the road works at Yalumet and did a short exploratory walk through the forests to try and locate a more suitable route.

PATROL DIARY.

- 21 May 1970 Departed Kabwum 11-40 for Derim. Arrived at Yakop 15-00, and spent half an hour talking to Mr and Mrs Foster the Summer Institute of Linguistics team and then walked over to Derim. Overnight Derim.
- 22 May 1970 Walked to Songgin, time one hour. Held election with the assistance of Mr Cottingham. Returned to Derim for the night.
- 23 May 1970 Election held at Derim. Overnight Derim.
- 24 May 1970 Sunday observed.
- 25 May 1970 Departed Derim and walked to Onggake, time 75 minutes. Conducted the elections at Onggake. Overnight Onggake.
- 26 May 1970 Left Onggake for Honziuknan via Sambangan. Walking time to Sambangan 90 minutes, and Sambangan to Honziuknan 80 minutes. Worked on voting analysis during the afternoon. Overnight Honziuknan.
- 27 May 1970 Held election at Honziuknan, heard dispute. Overnight Honziuknan.
- 28 May 1970 Departed Honziuknan for Timowong. Walking times Honziuknan to Dawot 2 hours at an easy pace, . Dawot to Timowong 1 hour. Held discussions on many topics. Overnight Timowong.
- 29 May 1970 Election at Timowong, Councillor returned unopposed. Gave talks and walked to Lewamon 90 minutes. Overnight Lewamon.
- 30 May 1970 Election held at Lewamon, Councillor returned unopposed. Overnight Lewamon.
- 31 May 1970 Sunday observed, overnight Lewamon.
- 1 June 1970 Departed Lewamon for Bilimon walking time 75 minutes. Held election, overnight Bilimon.
- 2 June 1970 Departed Bilimon for Yalumet, walking time 2½ hours. Inspected possible road route on the way. Discussions held with school teachers and other interested parties. Overnight Yalumet.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol's main aim was to conduct the bi-annual elections for the Kabwum Local Government Council in the nine wards of the Timbe Census Division. This was successfully accomplished.

The patrol was also used as a means for informing the people of the Kabwum Local Government Council's programme for the forthcoming financial year, and to give political education talks.

I also inspected the road works at Yalumet and did a short exploratory walk through the forests to try and locate a more suitable route.

PATROL DIARY.

- 21 May 1970 Departed Kabwum 11-40 for Derim. Arrived at Yakop 15-00, and spent half an hour talking to Mr and Mrs Foster the Summer Institute of Linguistics team and then walked over to Derim. Overnight Derim.
- 22 May 1970 Walked to Songgin, time one hour. Field election with the assistance of Mr Cottingham. Returned to Derim for the night.
- 23 May 1970 Election held at Derim. Overnight Derim.
- 24 May 1970 Sunday observed.
- 25 May 1970 Departed Derim and walked to Onggake, time 75 minutes. Conducted the elections at Onggake. Overnight Onggake.
- 26 May 1970 Left Onggake for Honziuknan via Sambangan. Walking time to Sambangan 90 minutes, and Sambangan to Honziuknan 80 minutes. Worked on voting analysis during the afternoon. Overnight Honziuknan.
- 27 May 1970 Held election at Honziuknan, heard dispute. Overnight Honziuknan.
- 28 May 1970 Departed Honziuknan for Timowong. Walking times Honziuknan to Dawot 2 hours at an easy pace, Dawot to Timowong 1 hour. Held discussions on many topics. Overnight Timowong.
- 29 May 1970 Election at Timowong, Councillor returned unopposed. Gave talks and walked to Lewamon 90 minutes. Overnight Lewamon.
- 30 May 1970 Election held at Lewamon, Councillor returned unopposed. Overnight Lewamon.
- 31 May 1970 Sunday observed, overnight Lewamon.
- 1 June 1970 Departed Lewamon for Bilimon walking time 75 minutes. Held election, overnight Bilimon.
- 2 June 1970 Departed Bilimon for Yalumet, walking time 2½ hours. Inspected possible road route on the way. Discussions held with school teachers and other interested parties. Overnight Yalumet.

81

Patrol Diary Cont.

- A
3 June 1970
Held election at Yalumet, Councillor returned unopposed. Held a three hour discussion with the people, mainly on their worries about the Agricultural Department. P.M. I made a reconnaissance of the road route. Overnight Yalumet.
- 4 June 1970
Departed Yalumet for Hemalengan. Walking times Yalumet to Komutu 40 minutes, Yalumet to Hemalengan 3 1/2 hours. Overnight Hemalengan.
- 5 June 1970
Held election at Hemalengan and gave talks. Overnight Hemalengan.
- 6 June 1970
Departed Hemalengan for Yalumet. Overnight Yalumet.
- 7 June 1970
Returned to Kabwum.

END OF PATROL.

The people of the village were very happy to see me and my wife and children. They had heard that we were coming and they were very excited. They had been waiting for us for a long time. They had heard that we were coming and they were very excited. They had been waiting for us for a long time. They had heard that we were coming and they were very excited. They had been waiting for us for a long time.

When we arrived at the village, the people were very happy to see us. They had heard that we were coming and they were very excited. They had been waiting for us for a long time. They had heard that we were coming and they were very excited. They had been waiting for us for a long time.

After I left the village, the people were very happy to see us. They had heard that we were coming and they were very excited. They had been waiting for us for a long time. They had heard that we were coming and they were very excited. They had been waiting for us for a long time.

SECRET REPORT.

The people of the Timbe Census Division have a number of schools run by the Lutheran Mission, ~~and~~ and one Government run Primary 'T' school at Yalumet. This latter school has two indigenous teachers and all its buildings are of native materials, however the council is in the process of erecting a permanent building to house two class rooms and a school store.

In the upper reaches of the Timbe the nights get quite cold and it was noticeable that many of the older people had sores along the front of their legs from lying too close to fires at night and therefore suffering minor burns when they fall asleep. This is surprising as blankets and clothes are readily available at trade stores especially at Kabwum which is less than a day's walk from this area. I found the village of Lewamon to be the coldest place as it is perched high on a ridge top and is subject to almost constant wind especially at night. On one afternoon up there the weather on one side of the ridge was cold and windy and had drizzling rain, while literally twenty yards away on the other side the weather was calm warm and sunny. Broken ~~x~~ spectres are not an uncommon sight in this region of elevated paths and villages.

The patrol was well received throughout the area and was showered with the usual gifts of bilums, chickens and vegetables. Very often there was a line up of the local dignitaries and in one case a village choir also. In some cases the village pastor said prayers for the patrol and at Bilimon, Romans chapter 13 was read out. This was by far the most backward and lethargic village and could well take heed. The population at Bilimon seemed to contain a large proportion of mentally retarded people and the village itself had an air of neglect about it. The police house and the rest house were in a disgraceful state and I left orders for new ones to be constructed immediately.

Most of the wards collect and work on communal projects in their areas such as roads and airstrips. However in ward 24 which is situated more or less in the centre of the area, the villages except for Gomondat were taking advantage of their geographic ~~situation~~ situation and not working. When the councillor from Yalumet asked for their help they replied that they were working on the airstrip at Derim and vice versa. I straightened this situation out with the councillors concerned.

Yalumet seemed to be the most go ahead place in the area due entirely to councillor Engam's efforts. He was returned unopposed. I spent three hours with the massed people at Yalumet and they are extremely anxious to have a base camp established in the village so that their area will go ahead. I feel that this would be a good idea as the people are keen to work and certainly will do so given the supervision. A new rest house has been built at Yalumet and it is a very impressive affair with big rooms, a veranda and a kitchen attached, this I think was done to encourage the posting of a patrol officer there. The former rest house was far and away the best in the area anyway and certainly did not need replacing.

There was an incident at Lewamon which caused a little excitement. After I left the post election meeting, the councillors carried on talking to the people on their own. However some three quarters of ~~an~~ hour after my departure a breathless man came to me saying that fighting had broken out. On arriving at the meeting I found the place in a state of agitation. Men from two villages, Lewamon and Kulum were lined up on either side of a stick laid on the ground for the purpose and were about to settle their argument in the traditional manner. Everyone was somewhat excited so having silenced the crowd I made them all sit down as it is obviously more difficult to fight when in this position. It turned out that the two villages were arguing as to who had done most work on the new rest and police houses. I sorted out a dozen of the trouble makers but did not take any official action as fighting had not actually begun, however I did give them a severe 'dressing down'.

POLITICAL SITUATION.

The people of the Timbe are I think becoming much more aware of the functions and powers of government, especially their own Local Government Council. During the patrol I tried to make the people realise that many of their problems and endeavours should be channelled through their Council which was not there for its own benefit but for theirs and should be used as such.

It has been particularly interesting to note that a new awareness of racial differences is emerging, and this I think is a national trend evidenced in the local context. In some cases there is a definite resentment to expatriate position and influence, while in other cases the speakers do not actually state their feelings but the inference is there in their manner and way of saying things. This is not however a universal picture by any means and the vast majority of the people are still quite unaffected in this way and want European help and ideas, this is particularly the case in the Yalumet area. These feelings tend not to be expressed at public meetings but rather during protracted private informal discussions and tend to come from people who have had a taste of town life.

Political education talks were given at every meeting and also during informal discussions, and generally I think that the political climate in the Timbe is reasonably healthy.

The election aspect of the patrol is discussed under a separate heading.

The patrol, but no... It would be a great...
if a road could be...
then...
said by the Council...
done professionally...
later...
of... and...
The... of...
upper...
lower...

5

ECONOMIC SITUATION.

The Timbe is wholly dependent on it's coffee for it's economy. The Department of agriculture has spoken of introducing ~~vanilla~~ vanilla on which it is currently making trials in other similar areas, but I don't think that this would be a particularly suitable or economically worth while crop, especially as it is not such a simple crop as coffee.

There are a few cattle projects in the Timbe. The one at Onggake appeared to be going well and it seems that there is room enough there for another project, as there is an area which was cleared for coffee and for some reason this has failed. This could well make a good cattle project area. The other herd I saw was at Homzi-knan and here again the cattle were looking very well.

Thought could well be given to introducing sheep of a mutton producing breed into the area. These would be considerably cheaper to import both from the initial buying point of view and transport costs as they could be flown in on a light aircraft. These could help supply the big internal demand for fresh meat.

From rock samples I brought back which were examined by the Department of londs geologists, it doesn't appear that there are any worthwhile mineral deposits, though some of my samples did contain copper.

Road projects are planned to connect Yalmet with Kabwum and so to the coast, but no real surveying has yet been done. It would be a great advantage if a route could be surveyed right through the Timbe valley and this would then enable the villages on the way to work on their own sections being paid by the Council. It is apparently financially impossible to get the job done professionally, a pity as so many routes have subsequently to be abandoned later on in favour of better ones with a consequent waste of money, and loss of time and cooperation from the people.

The opening of Derim airstrip should make a great difference to the upper Timbe economy.

COUNCIL ELECTIONS

As previously mentioned the main object of the patrol was to conduct the bi-annual elections for the Kabwum Local Government Council. These were held in the nine wards of the Timbe Census Division on and between 22nd of May and the 5th of June. Of the six old councillors who stood for election all were returned, three of them unopposed. Two councillors stood down and one new ward was created electing its councillor for the first time at these elections. This ward was created by subdivision of existing wards to obtain more even distribution and representation.

The elections were run quietly and in good order with no disturbances or incidents being concerned with the actual elections. There was one incident at a meeting at Lewamon but this did not concern the elections indeed the councillor was returned unopposed, and this has already been covered in the social report.

One of the things that struck me very forcibly was the almost complete lack of preparation for the elections on the part of the candidates. Except in the case when a councillor was returned unopposed there didn't seem to be much forceful thinking on who was to stand. When the introductory talk on the conduct of the election was given and nominations asked for it usually took some time before anyone was nominated. At Songgin it went so far that the people began to ask for any woman to stand. I had hoped that a woman might stand for election as the Kabwum Council has so far had no female councillors to date. This incident does however serve to show that there is not too much prejudice against a woman standing for election.

Feminine interest in the election was good and the majority of votes were cast by women chiefly due to the fact that so many men are absent working in the towns and other areas where work is more easily available. Many of the local absentees were away because of sickness and old age while many women stayed in the outlying villages to look after young children and sick relatives.

In most wards all who were able to vote turned up at the polling booth with the exception of the elections held at Bilimang and Hemalengan. At Bilimang a number of people were engaged in carrying coffee to the Yalomet airstrip for selling, this being the major coffee harvesting time. At Hemalengan the village of Bonggi was almost totally absent as they were I was told working down at Wasu on the road project there for Councillor Asa.

Explanatory talks were given on the manner and form of the election in each ward preceding the polling, but it was interesting to note that many of the literate people were unwilling to vote themselves but preferred to whisper their vote.

At none of the wards did the candidates nominate a scrutineer. The people took the elections very calmly and without fuss, and the results were greeted with polite clapping but otherwise no signs of great excitement.

GENERAL.Agriculture with special reference to D.A.S.F.

As previously mentioned in my economic report, this area is wholly dependent on its agricultural production namely coffee for its cash income. There are a few small cattle projects but as yet there has been no time for these to make any impact on the local economy, and indeed they will not do so for a long time as the beef is being used to satisfy the huge internal demand. There is as yet also no road link with the coast for any outlet.

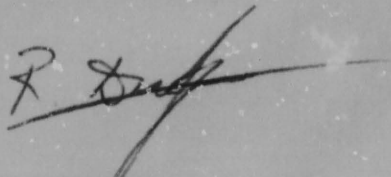
I was greatly perturbed that the Department of Agriculture is in a condition that I can only describe as demoralised and unrespected. Wherever I went there seemed to be dissatisfaction among the people over the work of this Department, and among its officers low morale which I can only put down to lack of adequate supervision from senior officers.

The first hint of trouble came at the village of Honziukman where an indigenous officer named Sakarepe ~~Sp~~ Sopi is stationed. He complained of an almost complete lack of cooperation from the people, but he himself appeared to be keen enough on his work, and it was he who brought the situation to my notice. I took the opportunity of the elections with the resulting gathering of neighbouring villages to talk to the people on the necessity of not only helping their government officers, but of taking notice of what they say and learning from them.

The second and most serious case of trouble occurred at Bilimon. Here I met with Arinamu Maka the senior resident officer in the Timbe area, he complained that the people of Koiyon village had twice refused to carry his cargo for his patrols. I took the necessary action to curb this tendency which I am certain reflects much deeper problems than that of simple cargo carrying.

The village of Lewamon is supposed to have a resident agricultural officer, apparently in the past a trainee officer was posted there who neglected his duties. As a result the people got upset about this and he has since been replaced by another man Nar Ovasi who was previously stationed at Yakop. While at Yakop Mr. Ovasi had been involved in a football accident in which he broke a child's leg, he was later threatened with an axe by an irate relative of the child. The assailant is now serving a term in the Kabwum corrective institution. News of this incident has of course filtered through to Lewamon and become highly embellished and misunderstood on the way. This with the fact that Mr. Ovasi has a bad leg which causes him to limp, but in no way hinders his patrol work, caused the people to reject him. He was until my arrival down at Yalumet with the result that there were two agricultural officers in that place. I straightened the various matters out with the officers concerned together with the people at a very long and much needed meeting. The result of this is that Mr. Ovasi is to go to Lewamon and help the people there.

It would appear to me from my short stay in the Timbe C.D. that the area is in urgent need of a long and slow moving patrol by a more senior agricultural officer, not only as a public relations effort but to correct the view that the people have that the area is almost entirely neglected by this Department. I feel sure that if regular patrols had been done in the past by senior officers then this situation would not have arisen.

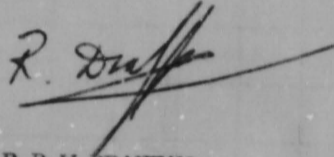


R. D. W. DRAFFAN.
Assistant Patrol Officer.

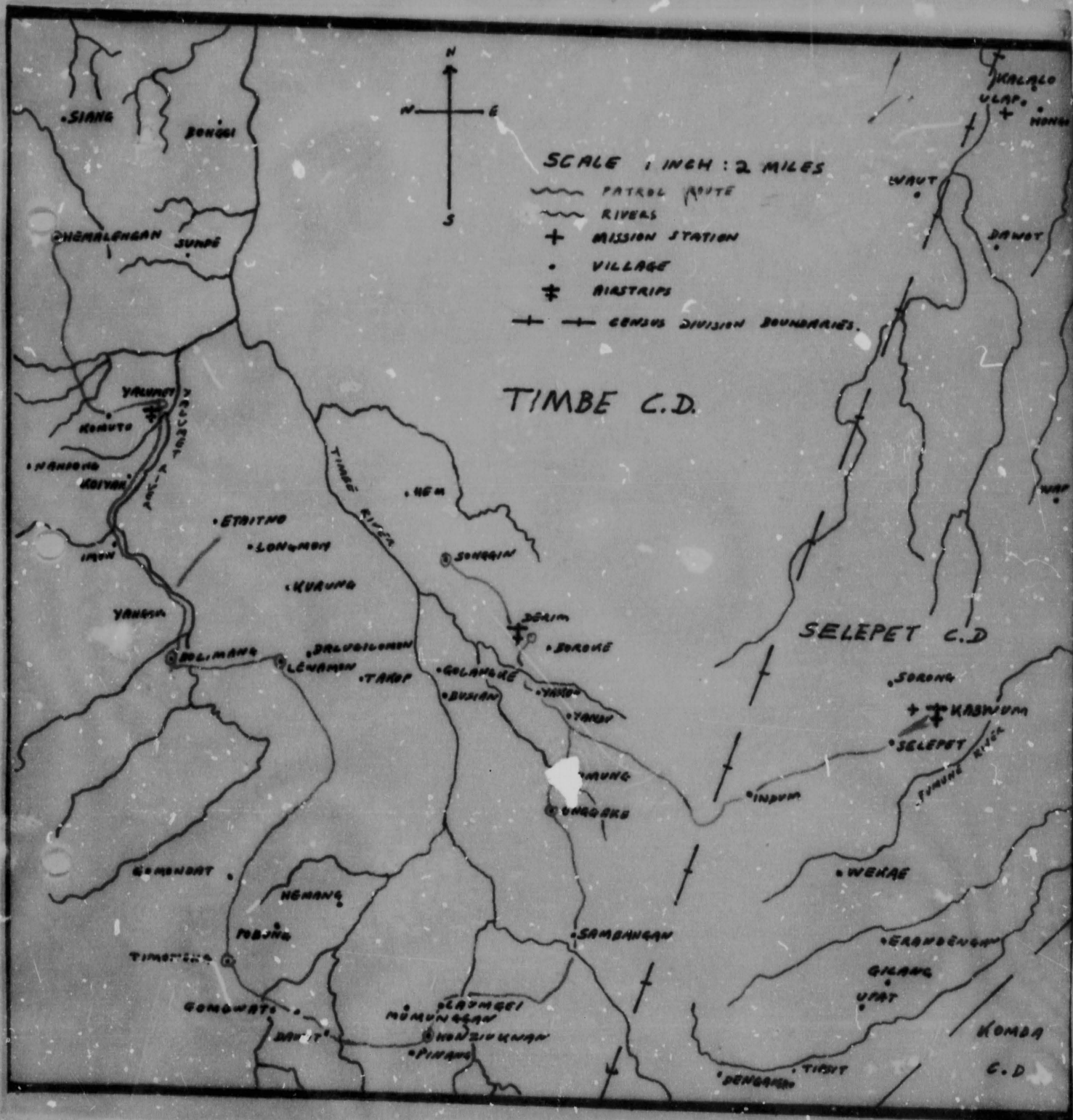
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL

Const. Kupundu 3262 B.P.&N.G.C.

Const. Kupundu has still a fair amount to learn especially in that aspect of his work dealing with crowds of people, with whom he lacks self confidence and is unwilling to assert himself. He is however keen to learn.



R. D. W. DRAFFAN.
Assistant Patrol Officer.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. KAEWUM PATROL No. 46-69/70^{A.}

Patrol Conducted by D. S. TURNER

Area Patrolled KOMBA CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration—From 30/4/1970 to 15/5/1970

Number of Days SIXTEEN

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 17/4/1970

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference Patrol map included

Objects of Patrol Road and airstrip maintenance, select a site for a footbridge.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

GFB:TK

67-6-117

Division of District Administration,

KOMPEOBU, Papua.

26th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Korobe District,
LAE.

PATROL NO. KARJUM 16A-69-70.

Your reference 67-2-12 of 21-8-70.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by
Mr. D.S. Turner, A.P.O., of part KOMPA Census Division.

The covering comments are noted with interest. This
patrol does not appear to have had much success, and the report is a
disappointing piece of work.

(T.S. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

67-6-117

2



67-2-12

Division of District Administration,
Morobe District,
LAE.

21st August, 1970.

The Assistant District
Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KABWUM

KABWUM SPECIAL PATROL REPORT NO. 15A OF
1969/70

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged.

The report is disappointing in volume and content. While you attribute lack of support for road construction and airfield work entirely to Mr. Turner, perhaps the requirements of gardening and attention to coffee gardens also contributed a good deal.

It is obvious that Mr. Turner requires much more training in patrol duties and reporting. This should be accomplished by practical training in the field with other officers.

(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

MINUTE:

→ The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

Two copies of the above report with comments from the Assistant District Commissioner, Kabwum, forwarded herewith.

B. Bunting
(B. BUNTING)
a/District Commissioner

67-1-2

Sub-District Office,
KAMUM,
Morobe District.
13th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
LAE.

KAMUM SPECIAL REPORT 16A/69-70.

Attached please find the original and two copies of the above report submitted by Mr D.S. Turner, Assistant Patrol Officer, together with his claim for camping allowance.

Mr Turner did not include a copy of his patrol instructions with the report.

Vide para 1 Patrol Report. Airstrips. Both Indagen and Kenge airstrips have now been considerably improved.

Vide para 2. Roads. I find this paragraph, particularly the first two sentences, extremely hard to credit. I have since visited the Komba myself and have found the people there ready and willing to work on the road. Mr Turner spent considerable time in the area over the past 6 months for little result. I am extremely disappointed in his performance. It would appear that the only way in which this officer can produce any satisfactory results is for him to work under direct supervision.

Vide para 3, Foot bridge Kwana River. This bridge will be constructed by the Council in the 1971/72 financial year.

The remainder of the report is not worth commenting on.

For your comments, please.



J. ABSALOM
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr D.S. Turner,
75 Elizabeth Street,
East Coburg,
Victoria 3058.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

57

Telephone
Telegram
Our Reference
If calling ask for

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Kabwum,
Morobe District,
18-5-70.

Mr. Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KAPWUM.

KABWUM PATROL No.16 of 1969-1970.

Herewith three copies of the above report, along with my claim for camping allowance.

Report No.	Kabwum NO. 16/69-70.
Sub-District.	Kabwum.
District.	Morobe.
Council Area.	KABWUM L.G.C.
Patrol conducted by.	D.S. Turner.
Designation.	Assistant Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled.	Part Komba Census Division.
Personnel accompanying patrol.	Nil.
Duration of patrol.	Sixteen days.
Date cut.	30-4-70
Date in.	16-5-70
Date & Duration of last D.D.A. patrol.	April, 1970. 42 days.
Objects of patrol.	Renovations to both Indagen & Konge airstrips, select footbridge site over Kwana River.
Total Population.	8,500
Map reference.	Patrol map included.
Village Population Reg.	Not included.

D.S. TURNER
Assistant Patrol Officer

Further clearing of the landing area of airstrip at Konge in preparation for the arrival of the aircraft.

At above, to Konge in preparation for the arrival of the aircraft.

Saturday, 10th May -
Sunday, 11th May -
Monday, 12th May -
Tuesday, 13th May -
Wednesday, 14th May -
Thursday, 15th May -
Friday, 16th May -

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was an extension of my the previous patrols to the Komba Census Division in the past six months. The Komba of some 250 sq. miles has large quantities of coffee which are neglected because of the distance to be travelled carrying it to the two airstrips. A road linking the two strips and eventually reaching Kabwum is now under construction.

DIARY.

Thursday, 30th. April.

Waited all morning for aircraft, non arrival. Departed for Nimbako 2.00 p.m. arrived 5.15 p.m.

Friday, 1st. May.

Departed Nimbako for Kwama River, spent several hours looking for a footbridge site. Not much hope, roads each side poorly maintained. Slept at Sambori.

Saturday, 2nd. May.

Departed Sambori for Langa. 3½ hours.

Sunday, 3rd. May.

To Indagen in early A.M. 2½ hours.

Monday, 4th. May.

Inspected road and airstrip, several large landslides on road due to recent earth tremor and heavy rain over weekend. Paid labourers.

Tuesday, 5th. May.

Supervised repairs to Indagen strip and clearing of road.

Wednesday, 6th. May.

Heavy rain again last night, clearing of road all day.

Thursday, 7th. May.

Further clearing of road and rolling of airstrip.

Friday, 8th. May.

As above, to Konge in P.M.

Saturday/Sunday, 9/10th. May.

Observed.

Monday, 11th. May.

ADC arrived at Konge, short stopover only. Road and airstrip maintenance.

Tuesday, 12th. May

Received pass that the Lutheran Mission aircraft had special permission for several landings at Indagen. Proceeded to Indagen to make preparations.

Wednesday, 13th. May.

Mission plane brought pass from ADC to return to Kabwum on Friday in preparation for Council elections. To Konge in P.M.

Thursday, 14th. May.

Heavy rain overnight and early A.M. Strip maintenance and roadwork.

Friday, 15th. May.

Waited for aircraft for transport back to Kabwum, did not arrive, strip maintenance.

Saturday, 16th. May.

Returned Kabwum.

Patrol Report.

Indagen airstrip was closed early in April due to a large limestone obstruction on the South side, poor drainage and an extremely rough surface. These faults have now been rectified and the strip is once again open to traffic. Konge airstrip is very rough at the moment due to the fact that the strip is never rolled, this also results in several spongy areas. Konge has been closed before because the people would not maintain it and this seems likely to happen again. The patrol was cut short before any real improvement could be made to this airstrip.

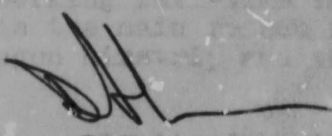
The work on the Kabwum-Indagen road has now ceased due to lack of interest by the people and the planting of new gardens. The last week of the patrol less than two dozen people turned up for work. The road has taken a beating lately due to heavy rains and will need a great deal of attention to rectify these scourings.

The bridge site over the Kwama River to connect the Wemasong (Komba) people with the Selepet was selected by the Council to be built as soon as possible. Several sites were located ranging between 50-150 feet. Carrying of the wire rope would be a difficult task as both sides of the gorge are extremely steep and very hard to maintain. The major part of the river is only 40-50 feet wide but due to the river becoming swollen during the "wet" season it would be necessary to put the bridge at least another 15 feet higher which would result in the length nearly tripling.


.....

ANNEX

At the time of the patrol the people were working all day on the air-
strip making it fit for use. The main reason for the
closure is repairing the road. The road is the
work of road labourers.



At the time of the patrol the people were working all day on the air-
strip making it fit for use. The main reason for the
closure is repairing the road. The road is the
work of road labourers.



D.S. TURNER
Assistant Patrol Officer

SITUATION REPORT.

POLITICAL. During this patrol approximately half the Komba villages were visited and informal talks given on political education.

Buaki Singery, the Pangu Pati "secretary" in the Komba has not been active so far due to the picking of coffee of which he quite a deal. Buaki says he intends to start patrolling towards the end of the year in preparation for the 1972 House of Assembly elections by which time he hopes to have the Pangu Pati firmly established with members in every village.

Several groups had gone to Kabwum to attend a meeting of the Committee for Constitutional Development. Unfortunately due to bad weather this meeting had to be called off at the last moment causing great disappointment.

The Kabwum Local Government Council elections are due to start on the 21st. May and although the Councillors at Geraun, Melandum and Indagen seem to be in a safe position, the other four seem likely to topple.

SOCIAL. There is very little to report on this. The Indagen Sports Club, so strong last year seems about to finish due to lack of interest from the other villages who have now built their own basketball and soccer grounds and do not wish to participate in a combined association. This is a waste of the organising talent of the Indagen club, the committee of which is comprised mainly of teachers and storekeepers.

ECONOMIC. Most people are working full-time in the gardens picking coffee. This is the main reason for the slowness in repairing Indagen airstrip and the lack of road labourers.

At the time of the patrol's departure all stores were short of trade goods and money to buy the coffee. This should be remedied when the Trading Co.'s aircraft returns from Australia. The Kabwum Trading Co. flies cargo for its own stores and also F.M.D.C.



D.S. TURNER
Assistant Patrol Officer

21

SITUATION REPORT.

POLITICAL. During this patrol approximately half the Komba villages were visited and informal talks given on political education.

Buaki Singery, the Pangu Pati "secretary" in the Komba has not been active so far due to the picking of coffee of which he quite a deal. Buaki says he intends to start patrolling towards the end of the year in preparation for the 1972 House of Assembly elections by which time he hopes to have the Pangu Pati firmly established with members in every village.

Several groups had gone to Kabwum to attend a meeting of the Committee for Constitutional Development. Unfortunately due to bad weather this meeting had to be called off at the last moment causing great disappointment.

The Kabwum Local Government Council elections are due to start on the 21st. May and although the Councillors at Geraun, Melendum and Indagen seem to be in a safe position, the other four seem likely to topple.

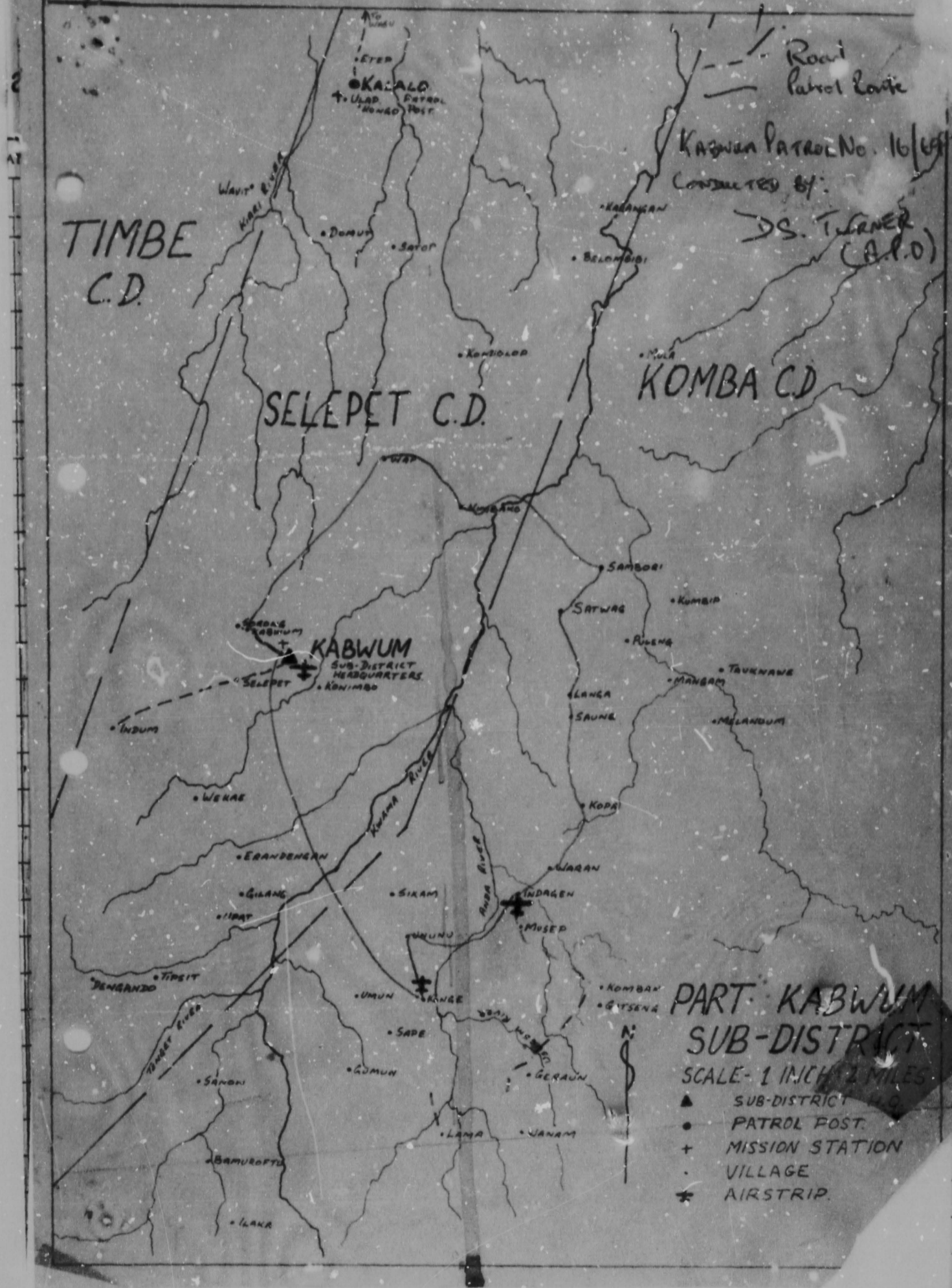
SOCIAL. There is very little to report on this. The Indagen Sports Club, so strong last year seems about to finish due to lack of interest from the other villages who have now built their own basketball and soccer grounds and do not wish to participate in a combined association. This is a waste of the organising talent of the Indagen club, the committee of which is comprised mainly of teachers and storekeepers.

ECONOMIC. Most people are working full-time in the gardens picking coffee. This is the main reason for the slowness in repairing Indagen airstrip and the lack of road labourers.

At the time of the patrol's departure all stores were short of trade goods and money to buy the coffee. This should be remedied when the Trading Co.'s aircraft returns from Australia. The Kabwum Trading Co. flies cargo for its own stores and also F. & D.C.



D.S. TURNER
Assistant Patrol Officer



TIMBE
C.D.

SELEPET C.D.

KOMBA C.D.

KABWUM
SUB-DISTRICT
HEADQUARTERS

PART: KABWUM
SUB-DISTRICT
SCALE - 1 INCH = 2 MILES
 ▲ SUB-DISTRICT H.Q.
 ● PATROL POST.
 + MISSION STATION
 ● VILLAGE
 ★ AIRSTRIP.

Road
Patrol Route
KABWUM PATROL No. 16/1976
CONDUCTED BY:
D.S. TURNER
(A.P.O.)